

【小説】 **EKZ**
【イラスト】 吉沢メガネ

A classmate is a princess knight!

姫騎士 エースナイト

2



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE!

~ ISEKAI CHEAT DE DOREI KA HAREM ~

My Classmate is a Princess Knight!

~ Different World Cheat Starting an Enslaved Harem ~

- Volume 2 -

**Me the Demoness Noble
and the Divine Corpse**

AUTHOR:

EKZ

ARTIST:

Yoshizawa Megane

[Translated by: Light Novels Translations]

CHAPTER 22

THE TWO VISITORS AND THE WOMAN KNIGHT ARRIVES AT THE CAPITAL

“..... Exactly, who on earth, are you?”

Two people were sitting down on the sofa, one of them was me, and the other person was staring at me with a gaze full of distrust.

A vast room with a wide ceiling, and plenty of gorgeous furnishings in it.

“.....”

The person before my eyes, is the Lord of this mansion, her name is Earl Yurina.

Though it seems that she was still in the prime of her youth around her twenties, she wore a gorgeous dress with an overpowering green color, and whilst she seems like a beauty, her gaze hinted at her strict and uptight personality, it gave her the atmosphere that she wasn't an easy person to approach.

“Be silent and answer the question. For what reason did you attempt to sneak into my Mansion? You can't mean to say that you did not want to steal anything and you just came in to sit down here right?”

I was currently in the clothing worn by normal people, both my hands and feet were bound by a band which was enchanted with magical characters..... the band was akin to some sort of a seal which would steal my freedom and prevent me from moving.

Additionally, a butler who seemed to be at the prime of his life, was standing right at the door entrance, his eyes were shining and he was prepared, he kept his eyes on me in at all times, in case I made any unwanted movements.

Her guards were also nearby, and if I even attempted to start chanting some sort of spell, without a doubt, I would be dealt with very swiftly.

“That’s because, I thought that you were the perfect candidate”

At last, I finally opened my mouth, the youthful earl faintly raises her thin eyebrows, and asks for an explanation to my mysterious words.

“”just perfect?” What do you mean by these words?”

“The territory and location of the mansion, the advantage of being a distant relative to the royal family, and being an unmarried woman..... Furthermore, being a misanthrope, a capricious character that likes to act on selfish whims. Especially that last point, is particularly excellent”

“H, how insolent! What nonsense are you spouting out?!”

Yurina raised her folding fan up high, as she tries to use it to slap me.

She has a more childish demeanor than the rumors have stated. For political reasons, she was sent out of the Capital to become the overseer of Shieyol forest, she was assigned to this remote region in the countryside.

“There has been rumors within this territory that you took a young house maiden to the bedroom in order to play around with her and use her as your “distraction”. You have also declined your marriage proposals with determination, are you by any chance afraid of men?”

“S, silence! You are just a measly servant, whose origins are unknown, how dare you speak to me like that, who do you think I am...?!”

She shakes her folding fan and lowered it..... It stopped right in front of my face.

The circumference of her pupils was faintly blinking with a green light, it is unlikely that the butler at the back would notice such a slight change, right? And, she faced the direction of that butler.

“..... You, Get out”

“Yes? However.....”

“I told you to, get out. I want to talk with this man, in private. If I am in need of you I will call for you”

“Yes.....”

Most likely, the butler was used to receiving commands at the whim of his Master, He also could not feel any danger coming from someone who seemed as weak as I did. Therefore, even though the butler was a little suspicious of me, he still bowed and quickly left the room.

The moment the butler left the room, Earl Yurina immediately came towards me, and recited the commanding words to unseal the magical binding that was sealing the movements of my hands and feet.

“Fuu, Thank you. Well then, Shall we discuss your task for the future?... Let’s see, first thing’s first, how about you suck on my cock whilst you hear my explanations?”

“Yes, Master. Because it’s my first time I’m not sure if I can do it well, but please allow me to serve you to the best of my abilities”

She was left under the rule of my Enslavement magic, thus she kneeled before my groins without a glint of hesitation and she kissed my half erected penis with her high-class looking lipstick.

Whilst the rumors in regards to the kidnapping of Princess Sistina had already spread, It was extremely unlikely that anyone would be capable of deducing that a person as young as me, was the culprit Slavemancer.

“I’ve heard that close to your territory... There is a villa in the woods that is very closely positioned to the Shieyol forest, apparently the residence is hardly used, correct? I will be making that place as my new base of operations”

“Yes, Master..... Nchu, Ahh..... This, has such an amazing smell, desu.....!”

“After all, I have travelled a very long distance without rest. Also, soon enough there will be wagon that arrives, the village daughters inside will stay in this mansion, and their needs should be taken care of. It is only a camouflage for your usual “interest” in

women..... Ahh, therefore, do not even attempt to lay your hands on my things, you understand?”

“I understand..... Rero, Chupu..... Chupo, Nbuu..... Nnnnu!”

She was performing fera for the first time with her elegant mouth, and I thrust deep into the back of her throat whilst she clung to my cock with her red rouge lips.

Her complex wavy hairstyle which seemed to take a very long time to create was becoming more disheveled. She had light brown hair and I impudently grabbed onto her head as I started to swing my hips back and forth using her mouth like a pussy.

“Before I depart, I will give you a list of things that I want you to gather for my journey. Additionally you are not to mention my existence to anyone, employees should also be given a gag order which should be imposed severely”

“Nnnnn–!! Npuaah, Fuaa, Fuhaiiii (Yes).....!”

“Alright, good girl..... By the way Yurina, are you by any chance still a virgin?”

I pulled my cock out of her mouth and she was coughing adorably, Earl Yurina made her confession.

“Keho (Cough)..... Ye, Yeshh..... I, I’m a virgin, I’ve been so scared that I haven’t dared to use it.....!”

“Okay, then I will also take that before I head out. Are you happy?”

“Y, Yes.....! Please take Yurina’s first time.....! Umm..... Master? If I may ask, could you please give me your honorable name?”

Which reminds, me I haven’t actually told her my name... She was looking at me with a bewitched happy expression, as I light slapped her cheeks with my penis and told her my name.

“Tooru. I am Slavemancer Tooru..... I am your first and also your last Venerable Master, be sure to properly remember my name”



Capital of Ranbadeia.

The Dame Celesta, she was restlessly fidgeting with her flaxen ponytail. She was walking in circles around her own room, with a bland looking dressing gown.

Although she was in an aristocrat's residence, her room did not have any gorgeous looking furnishings in it, the only thing which stood out was her family armor, which had a dull shine of silvery white and red.

"Why, why am I not the one being sent out to pursue the enemy...?!"

"Crimson Rose" although nobody doubted her high abilities or her loyalty to the country because of her fame, she was made to take responsibility for the failure in not being able to defend Princess Sistina who was known as the "greatest treasure of Ranbadeia", since then she has been placed on house arrest as a form of disciplinary action.

"Who else other than I! Can hope to regain the Princess from that: cowardly, vile, personification of evil Slavemancer..... Even whilst I am stuck here, the Princess is yet to be saved!!"

According to the reports that happened during that time, the Tower of Revelations had been emptied out and the Slavemancer wearing a silver mask killed off anyone in his path (Celesta is the one who reported this) The previous High Priest Groom's remains were also missing.

Also the two wagons sent out by the royal family disappears from the site, and it was both later discovered respectively in different locations. It was said that the man who hid his face behind a silver mask, hired some thugs to drive the wagon as a diversion..... In other words, right now Princess Sistina's whereabouts are completely unknown and no further progress has been made.

"Could it be that at this time, the Princess is being forced by that vile beast, just like Kirika was forced..... Kuu! How did she fall so low, she's supposed to be the Princess Knight..... How pathetic.....!"

Don! She punched the wall with her bare fist. Her long and narrow pupils were dyed in chagrin..... she was grinding her teeth.

Princess Knight Kirika who was a rival to her acted like a completely different person, and her foolish appearance still lingered in Celesta's memories like it was just yesterday.

"Princess Sistina's body which is so pure and unsoiled. By that kind of man..... That kind of..... Beast.....!"

She allowed her body to fall head first into her bed, she feels her hot blood running mercilessly around her head.

It is impossible to forget what that fiendish brute has done to me, it is the utmost shame and disgrace as a woman.

There was not a day that passed, in which she did not think about this in her mind..... And, the more she thought about this humiliation...

"Uuuu, Ku.....! It, it's happening again, my body is..... Wh, why is this happening to me..... Ah, Ahh!?"

Before she was aware of it, her fingers moved towards her squirming thighs..... closer to that spot which was violated by that vulgar male.

Chuku (slosh)..... a lewd sound could be heard, as per usual two of her fingers were easily being swallowed in.

"Nnnuuh..... Hyaa, Uaaaauuu!? Ahh, shitt.....! Wh, what am I doingg Ahh.....!"

Zubu Zubu, she inserted her fingers deeply into herself, she was thinking about that man, and her anger was building as she frantically stirred her own insides, she was lusting insatiably for pleasure.

However, this kind of thing was no comparison, to the thing that I was made to suck by that man, the thing that was plunged into me..... Suddenly such thoughts passed her mind.

“That scum, Slavemancer Tooru...! He must of done something to my body with that evil sorcery of his, and changed my true nature, I can’t be wrong..... That must be itt, Ahhhhh, HiiiiinHaahhhh!?”

“By my magic, you shall soon fall just like Kirika has fallen”..... that man laughed as he violated me.

That’s why surely, the magic still remains and her body was becoming strange, Celesta was convinced of this.

The Court Magician who examined the Woman Knight, has already stated that there was currently no magic power being activated in her body, however, she did not believe such a thing.

“I, I won’t forgive him, absolutely nottt.....! Tooru, Tooru..... Taking my first in such an animalistic like manner, humiliating me in that position and doing me so violently, that horrible man! Higuu, HaahhhUuuAhhh!?”

She was continuing to move her fingers whilst lying face down, she looked towards her family armor with watery eyes..... at that time, her symbol of pride was dirtied and soiled thoroughly.

She was afraid that others would know of such a thing, and since returning, she has not allowed anyone to touch her armor.

Pride..... The only way to regain her honor, there is only one method she can think of.

“Tooru, Slavemancer Tooru.....! I, I the Dame Celesta swear to regain both the Princess and Kirika..... A, and I will make sure youuu, Ahahhhhuuu!!?”

She bent her flexible body in an arch, her ponytail is disheveled on the bed, Celesta pushes her ass up high.

That posture was exactly the same posture that she had in the wagon, during the time that hateful man took her purity.

“I will make sure, to use my own hands, to kill you.....!! Hyaa, Ah ahahhh..... Higuuuunnnnnn!!?”

Simultaneously with her words of determination, she raised a spectacularly loud moan, as her love juices spurted out of her (sfx pushuu)..... the bed was sprayed a hot splash.

She modestly tried to refrain her voice from leaking, however, she could not stop her tender limbs from twitching and trembling from her orgasm.

“Haa..... Haaa..... I, I’ve done it, againn.....! Uuu, lately it’s been happening more often.....!”

She could not tell anyone else, about her playing with herself; and the intensity and frequency only increased as the days went by. She was taken in by the fear that her body will no longer belong to herself, and even though she was afraid the Dame could not fight her impulse to act upon her desires.

“..... My Lady, are you in the room?”

All of a sudden, the distant voice of a maid and a reserved knock resounded. Celesta was so shocked that her heart nearly flew out of her mouth.

“Wh, What is it!? W, wait, tell me what you want without opening the door!!”

“Y, yes..... That is, there is a strange guest that claims to know the whereabouts of Princess Sistina and wishes to speak to My Lady.”

“A strange guest, you say?”

“That is... How shall I describe it... their face is hidden behind a mask, so their age is unidentifiable their background is also uncertain. Shall I send them away?”

A Mask.....! That word, made Celesta snap up from her bed.

“Wait! I will meet them! Listen up, don’t let that person leave the residence!”



“I am called, Cruz. I am pleased to make your acquaintance”

The man? That was waiting outside the courtyard was not the person she expected..... He was wearing a silver glass mask, and it covered his whole face.

The voice was a low mumble, he was wearing a white robe and the height was also slightly different from that Slavemancer Tooru.

“Though it is unfortunate, I have no intention to humor a guest who is going to hide his face in the presence of others”

“How severe of you..... Well, I have this ugly wound on my face, and I would like to beg for your pardon”

It was obviously a blatant lie that he spouted to Celesta, but she felt like even if she pursued the matter it he would be slippery as an eel and dodge her questions somehow. The person called Cruz who introduced himself whilst wearing a glass silver mask, had a similar atmosphere to the Slavemancer, and it made Celesta irritated.

“Alright then, get to the point, you said that you know about the whereabouts of the missing Princess?”

“Nn~, To be accurate, it’s not exactly like that. I actually have information about the Slavemancer who took the Princess away...”

“..... What did you say!?”

Celesta leaned forward instinctively, Cruz spread out his arms as if he was joking around.

“Though it is not possible to reveal in detail, I am a person who is hostile with that fellow. The enemy of my enemy, is a friend, you have heard of this saying, haven’t you?”

“Assuming that is true..... Are you trying to manipulate me, by not revealing the full circumstances?”

“No, no, You’ve mistaken my good intent. I will leave the freedom to choose whether I help out, furthermore I won’t ask for any backup in return”

For a while, Celesta silently thinks to herself.

Cruz is without a doubt a suspicious person, however, it was obvious that she needed the clues in regards to the whereabouts of the Slavemancer.

“Then what kind of help, do you think you can be for me?”

“Hmm, let’s see... How about this, for instance”

Abruptly, Cruz’s figure disappeared from her field of vision.

Goosebumps ran through the back of the Dame.

She turns behind using her intuition, and in the moment she tried to move her body in reflex.....!

“Auuu!?”

Bachi (sfx snap), the scruff of her neck felt like some sort of spark ran through it along with a little bit of pain.

The sound of something dropping to the ground.

“Wh, what’s going on.....!?”

“Fumu, As expected it was you who possessed it”

It looked like the Rumein holy mark, the circular dark red mark was diluted, and it seemed like some sort of a dying spider as it wriggled and twitched about.

When he placed her hand on the nape of her neck, there was a sort of wound that was scabbing on her neck and he pulled it off to the ground.

That kind of thing..... Could it be that it was stuck on to my body for such a long period of time?

“You, Ba... st... ar... d... Wh... y... GiGyaa!?”

The dark red mark which Cruz pulled out and threw to the ground, was trampled under his foot as he grinded it against the floor.

Immediately before he did that, I heard a faint sound almost like a groan coming from that thing, is it just my imagination?

“That was a really dangerous situation. That thing was the black magic of the Slavemancer. It was trying to possess you”

“Wh, What did you say!?”

Incidentally, the oppressive hazy feeling that continued for a long time since that day had finally vanished.

Is it the after effects? I can only seem to remember small parts of what occurred that day.....

“I... I am indebted to you, Cruz-dono. Ku, for him to use this kind of filthy magic on my body..... darn him!”

“With this, do you think you will be able to trust me a little? From hereon I plan on giving you information in regards to that fellow”

“Ah, Ahh. Both of us are his enemies. As long as I can defeat that fellow, I will not stop, I will follow him to the depths of hell!”

If my disciplinary action won't be lifted, then even if I had to escape and go alone, even if I had to throw away my knight's honor, I've made up my mind long ago, that I will chase that man to the ends of the earth.

“Very well, Celesta-san. In that case, let's prepare the “weapon” we can use to defeat that fellow”

The man in the silver mask nods approvingly. It was not possible to see the expression concealed within the mask.

“Just you wait, Slavemancer Tooru.....! That name, even within my dreams, I will not forget it for even a moment.....!”

Slavemancer Tooru

Job: Slavemancer LV 15

Skill : 【Enslavement Magic LV 9】 【Contract with the Devil LV 1】 【Slave Enhancement LV 5】 ? ? ?

- Present Slaves (Remaining slots : 2 people)

【Princess Knight Kirika】 【Sorceress Nina】 【Soldier Amelia】 【Elemental Archer Sierra the Elf】 【Armor Golem Nana】 【Demoness Noble Palmyra】 【Earl Yurina】

CHAPTER 23

THE PRINCESS AND HER KNIGHT AND THEIR RESPECTIVE ROOTS

It is said that there is a clue to the existence of the “Divine Corpse” hidden within the Forest of Shieyol.

It is a vast sea of trees which extends to the south west of the Ranbadeia Kingdom. This place was famous for being the place that elves reside in.

Since several thousand years ago the long lived elven race, has time and time again, joined the humans in their fight against the demons. Whilst there wasn’t much interaction between the humans and elves, the main point is that they built a favorable relationship with each other.

Though most elves spend their lives within the forest, there are also people like Sierra who venture forth from their homelands, within these several hundred years, this trend has seemingly increased.

However, having said this, the belief that the Large Forest is a safe place, is absolutely not true.

If you exclude the various scattered elf villages, the winding paths that were not connected to any roads, and the geographical location which was like a maze would be enough to thwart most intruders. Another thing that will need special attention is the diverse monster ecosystem which exist in the vast expanse of trees. Apparently, the dangers when within the deep forest are multiplied as opposed to when being in an open field.

Even though there is Sierra acting as our guide, without the proper preparation of provisions, there can be no guarantees that we won’t encounter danger to our lives.

Whilst waiting for the preparations to finish, if you were to ask what we were doing in our new base.....



“Uu..... This kind of thing, I knew that it would happen sooner or later, but.....!”

“A, are me and Kirika really going to be doing this..... T, together?”

“Isn’t it obvious? The Princess and her Knight, being serviced by both the lord and her retainer is a man’s romance”

At the Villa of the Earl: I was sitting down on a king-size bed, Kirika and Princess Sistina were kneeling down and crawling towards my nether regions.

Seeing the spectacle of two of the finest girls in front of me, My penis was ecstatic and ready to burst into action.

“Ahh, it’s Tooru-sama’s vigorous thingg... That is..... I still don’t have much experience, so would it be alright if I watched Kirika for a little while to study.....?”

“Eh, Ehh!? Being watched b, by the Princess, such a thing is embarassingg..... Nha!? M, my tongue is moving on it’s own..... Nuuu!”

Using my Enslavement Magic, I made Kirika extend her lovely tongue in a vulgar way, and lick the sensitive glans of my penis head.

Against her will, I made her dance her tongue around the tip of my cock, which was dark red in color and engorged with blood. The Princess Knight made my penis glisten with her saliva and her delightful tongue.

“A, amazing Kirika, for you to be able to move your tongue in such a manner...!”

“Fua, Nhaa..... Reryo, Reroro..... Y, you’re mistaken Princess, he is making me do it against my will..... Nnhyaa, Nchuujururu!”(exhales, slurp, lick, slurp)

Princess Sistina’s big chest was throbbing in excitement, whilst watching her Princess Knight suck me off in fascination.

Being watched by the Princess who was her close friend, made Kirika’s face turn completely red, even up to the ears.

“Now then Princess, come and try replicate what she is doing”

“Ah, Y... Yes..... Nnchuu, reroo.....! Nha, reroo, chupu, jupaa..... is, is it like this...?”

Learning by imitation, Sistina tries her utmost to replicate Kirika’s movements, she uses her pink colored tongue very boldly and lewdly.

My cock was standing tall and aimed towards the heavens, I was in the middle and on my left was Kirika and on my right was Princess Sistina, they were both using their wet tongues to perform a highly contrasting tongue dance across my member.

“You are quite good, Princess. This time, you should both respectively alternate between sucking on the tip of my cock to licking it all the way to the bottom”

“Chuu, you are ordering way too much..... Nn, reroruruu, reryoroooooo.....!”(Kiss, mm, lick/suck, lick slurpp)

“L, like thiss.....? Chu, Nyuchuuu, Nyurooooo.....!”

A neat and prim straight black hair and a platinum blonde wavy hair, was rocking back and forth as they went up and down my member, they traced along the veins and bumps of my penis with their tongues and lips.

Although both of them were born from different worlds, they were both idol like existences to the people around them and both had rare jobs, additionally they were both extremely beautiful women.

These gorgeous women were giving me a double service, and it was truly visual tantalizing to watch them in action.

“Fua..... Kirika is so experienced in serving, Tooru-sama, aren’t chu..... Chubu, Nnchuumumu.....!”(Exhales, kiss, kiss, suckk)

“Eh, Ehh!? I, I’ve only been trained against my will..... Nchu, Nnryuryu! P, Princess don’t you dislike, this.....?”

“I only want, Tooru-sama to become happy..... Al, although it’s shameful, being able to be of use to the person I love, makes me feel really happy desuwa..... Nnchuuuu!”

“Eh, ah, uuu..... H, how could it be, I’m different from Princess, I don’t feel happy in the slightest..... besides I don’t even like him, so this kind of thing is..... Jubupuuu, Nnchuruuchuuu!”

Whilst it was true that I was using my Enslavement Magic on Kirika, it seems that she was dragged along by the Princess and she gradually became more proactive and daring in using her sweet lips.

The two lovely well-bred ladies was blushing as they made vulgar noises whilst sucking me off, before they noticed it, they were beginning to fight for my penis and they were scrambling to lick and suck on it, it was becoming more unbearable.

“Kuu, That’s it you two..... Alright, next is use those big tits of yours and wrap it around my cock!”



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE!

LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

“Wh, what’s with that, wait……. My body is moving on it’s own, Nhaa!?”

“Oh dear… Use our breasts… L, like this?”

Kirika was wearing a blouse whilst Sistina was wearing her white dress, four white gigantic marshmallows swelled out and were out in the open, as per my instructions they gathered close to my stiff rock hard cock and tightly squeezed from both sides.

“Uohh, this feels unbearable good, way beyond my imagination……!?”

Their enormously soft tits were exceptionally elastic yet it was also resilient and firm.

It was impossible to choose between which of these gorgeous soft mounds. The overwhelming feeling of being crushed by such voluminous things from all sides, was a bliss.

“Hah ahhhn, Nnnu!? It’s brushing against Hime-sama, this… isn’t goodd, Nhaa!?”

“Ahh……. Kirika’s breasts are glued closely to mine……. I, I’m starting to feel a little bit weird desuwa, but, there is also a feeling of comforting softness… Hauu!”

“Alright, get close an intimate with each other, don’t be shy and push it closer together……. Yotto (there we go)!”

Using their saliva as a lotion, I started to buck my hips up and down in a piston motion.

Nyuupon, nyupa, Tapotapa……. my fully erected shaft moves thoroughly whilst sticking to their breast meat, sliding up and down.

“Iyaa, Yaaa!? This sounds so lewdd……. Also it’s getting hotter and hotter, my breasts are……. Fuaa!?”

“Ah, Hauu……. It, it’s so hot desuwa……! My chest is becoming one with Tooru-sama’s penis and it feels like it’s melting togetherr……. Hyaaun!?”

“This is terrific! Kirika, Hime! your tits are the best……. Uuu!”

My rod was being completely drowned in a sea of tits that seemed to want to suffocate you. My engorged head would occasionally show itself at the top of the valley as if to breathe from being tenderly squeezed and milked by the soft mounds of flesh.

My delighted penis leaks out its cowper juices rubbing against their sensitive nipples their skins were turning a pink color as their bodies began to flush.

“It, it’s so hardd and stiff and its wriggling in between my breasts...”

“Hafuu!? the tip of your shaft is hitting mee, stiff penis-sama is prodding my nipples..... Hyaaan!”

I felt like I was floating and a feeling of weightlessness passed through me. This soft heavenly valley was melting my tactile sensations.

No matter how violently I moved my waist, the heavenly cage was not letting go, there is only a feeling of sinking pleasure that comes back to my brains.

It is not possible to stop, I don’t want to stop, and I’m not stopping for any reason.

“Ahh crap, I’m going to cum soon! I’m about to cum bucket loads and I can’t decide which one of you will get to receive it!”

“Eh, wh, what’s with that..... St, stop it okay? If you are going to soil the Princess in front of me! th, then I’d rather you, sspray it..... all on me!”

“Ah, Kirika don’t worry about me..... T, Tooru-sama, please pour all of your hot liquid on my facee.....!”

Nyupan! Nyupupu, Nyurupo, Taponn! double paizuri BGM resounds.

Kirika risks her body for the Princess, whereas Sistina hopes for my seed to be plastered on her face.

“I see, is that how it is? You guys both want my semen that badly?..... In that case I will give you a special service!”

“Eh, Kyaa!?”

“Ahh, EhhEhhh?”

The left hand holds black hair, the right hand holds the blonde hair..... in the midst of this he suddenly pulls them close and both of their soft cheeks were glued to him.

And inside the four great mounds of flesh, he moved his energetic spearhead at a recklessly fast speed rubbing against the soft dangerous weapons.

“Both of you should shower in my semen!! Kirika, Sistinaa!! Kuuuuuuu!!”

“Wa, wait a minute..... KyaaaaaaAhh!!?”

“Eh, that, umm, Ahh..... Fuaa, NbuaaaaaannN!!?”

Byuururuu, Byupaaaaa!! Byukubyukunn!!

DobyuruByuu, Byuchachu, Dobubupa, Nechaaaaa.....! !

His meat tube was being pressured by the double tits and it made him spurt out all his cloudy sperm, right into their pretty little faces with force and vigour.

Their cheeks, their shapely nose, their forehead, eyebrows even up to their ears, not only were all their cute and lovely parts all defiled, it also fell into their beautiful silky hair. They were covered in the smell of my genetic material.

“Haah, Pua, Puhahh..... Nuuu, just how much do you plan to let out before you are satisfied..... idiott! Iyadaa..... My face is all dirtyy.....!”

“Fuaaa, Nfuaaa.....! A, Amazing..... Whenever I’m covered in it, the smell makes my head numbb..... I can feel the sensation of being dominated by Tooru-samaa.....!”

Kirika’s beautiful face was soiled and it was hot and steamy, and whilst she had this frown on her face, she also seemed to be quite dazed and absentminded.

Sistina seemed spellbound, she was drunk on my semen marking as she repeatedly took short breaths gasping for air.

This supreme view made my lust and desire to monopolise fully satisfied.

“Eh, Wait, Hime-sama, you’ve done these kinds of things before!?”

“Eh.....? Accepting the semen-sama of the gentleman that you love, isn't it one of the accomplishments of being a lady.....?”

“Wh, wha, whaaa..... What did you teach her?! You pervertttt!?”

Just when I was thinking of closing the Princess's mouth so as to not let anymore unnecessary details slip through, the door was being knocked out impatiently before being opened immediately after.

Amelia and Sierra who entered were flabbergasted at the sight of the two people bathed in sticky cloudy fluids.

“Ahh! It's not fair! How come you two have already started? Please let me join in as well!”

“Sierra also..... Wants to participate.....”

Since it's come to this, I suppose the sumptuous feast will start, it's now or never...

This continues from morning till night for a couple more days, the harem play that feels like a dream with my loyal slaves, seemed to never end.



Even though it's been said and done, it's not like all we did was sex, we also made preparations.

After enjoying enough 5P which consisted of making Sistina and Kirika cum with my hands and piling on and thrusting into Sierra and Amelia.

I called Amelia into the artifact room which was being managed by Nina.

“What is it? Did Master have something to give to me?”

“Ahh, although it isn't anything glamorous, it was something I found stashed away in Earl Yurina's mansion”

The gift was a long sword which was very similar in size to the one she would normally use. It was almost like a retractable knife, there was an innumerable amount of segments in which the blade could be manipulated with.

“Apparently, it’s called the Chained Blade. It’s a compound weapon that can change the shape of its blade”

If a short incantation is given, the blade will split and change its shape to a whip like weapon with a steel wire, in an instant.

It’s kind of like those weapons you see in anime and or games from time to time.

“Ohh, This is Amazing! Is it alright if I get something like this, Master?”

“Of course. I think that this will be a useful weapon for you to be able to adjust to the situation and fight at a distance, even if you are mainly in the position of vanguard, I thought that this weapon suited you”

Amelia’s eyes were sparkling, and she gladly played around with the chained blade continuously changing its shape.

She really seemed like a child who just got her favorite toy.

“Thank you Master! Ahh~, I really want to try this out in combat! With this kind of weight balance, even in its whip state, I think that it can still deal some serious amount of damage..... fufufu.....!”

That’s good and all but, her eyes are glittering with a very dangerous look right now. It feels like she was about to slice and dice someone right at this very instant.

“Ahh, When Amelia finds a good weapon, she will switch into her battle maniac mode.....”

“Is, is that so?..... Please just do the trial cutting on a log or something, alright?”

Somehow or other, I am beginning to understand the reason of why some men do not approach beautiful women.

“Oh by the way, Nina, have you completed the enchantment I asked you to do previously?”

“Ahh, yes! I’ve completed it just moments ago! Please have a good look, my Master”

I immediately put on the bracelet that she handed to me, and the moment I invoked the magic on the item.....

The shaking of the curtains, Nina’s wink, Amelia who was running outside, all the movements of the surroundings, entered a super-slow motion.

I counted in my head, 1 second, 2 seconds..... up until 5 seconds, and then this state would end and everything would return to the way it was before.

“Being able to process everything at 10 times the speed, will allow me a period of 5 seconds in real life”

“For the time being, if I use reinforcement magic to accelerate Masters thought processes, the limit will be around that time. However I believe that if I were to improve in time-space magic, I will be able to make it go for longer.....”

In the end, the magic that was activated a little while ago, only accelerated my perception of time, making me able to think at super human speeds, but it wasn’t like it made my movements faster.

This is a means, to earn as much time as possible in order to obtain a situational awareness and build a strategy.

Well, it might also be useful in situations where I need to avoid a direct blow, although I shouldn’t get overconfident just because my reflexes can increase.

“Even just using it once, will expend a considerable amount of the energy charge, and it is not possible to use it consecutively, so please be careful”

“Ahh, At least for now, this will be good enough. Good work Nina”

“Ehhehe, I tried my best!”

There is one thing in this party that can be considered a fatal weakness to a certain extent. It is no one other than myself...

No matter how high my Slavemancer level is, it doesn't change the fact that my stamina and durability is akin to a normal human being, and it's not like I can just wear a really heavy armor to negate this weakness.

I can't use my own Slave Reinforcement magic on myself, furthermore there is a limit to how much Nina can reinforce me with her magic.

I am the pillar of the party, yet I am also the weakest in physical combat..... Additionally, if the enemy finds out that I am the Slavemancer, they will be able to take countermeasures against my attacks.

If something can increase my survival capacity by just a little I should do it. I realized this fact, in the battle I had with Groom, this will be one of the key problems in future fights as well.

"Bracelet of time perception accelerator... If I have this, it seems that I will be able to raise my survival rate by at least a little"

Rather than failing due to not putting enough effort on my defense, I think that doing this will improve my chances.

Well, honestly, the best course of action is to utilize my loyal slaves so that they will be positioned to create a safety zone..... However, they can't always be around to babysit, so this is all the more necessary for the future.

"By the way, Nina. Since a while back I have been quite curious..... Recently, why have you been wearing those kind of clothes?"

The thing she was wearing is the lovely housemaid outfit, with the frills and the ribbon.

Which reminds me, she must have brought the clothes from the tower of revelations. On top of her shoulder length blonde hair, she also had a headdress equipped.

"Eh? Doesn't it look good on me?"

“No, on the contrary, it really suits you..... However, why maid clothes?”

“In that case, there is no problems. Well that is, for someone like me who is really uncharacteristic and lacks a good “punch” to my looks, I thought that acquiring a fresh new look would be good.....”

I don't really understand her reasoning, however, if that is what Nina wants to do, I'm not going to stop her.

“With that being said, from hereafter I am the Maid Sorceress Nina! I've been calling you Master to begin with, so I think it's perfect!”

“Y, yea..... I don't really get it, but, please work hard”

Though she does look really good in it, honestly, as a magician wearing a robe makes a lot more sense than wearing a maid uniform..... Anyways I decided to fully enjoy the fresh look of my loyal slave.



Late at night...

I just came out of the bathroom after a long day's work with my spear, and I went towards the second floor out into the veranda to get some fresh air and take in the cool weather of the night.

I was enjoying the two moons which existed in the sky, which was definitely unlike earth, when I started to hear the clanking of loud footsteps draw near, it was obvious as to who it was.

“Nana, is that you? What's the matter?”

“Umumu..... Master, Recently, Nana is very lonely!”

It was the gigantic figure of a brown Armored Golem, she was taking an exaggerated gesture of lamentation.

“Master has only been playing around with everyone else, Nana has been completely forgotten”

“Ahh, I’ve done something bad to you haven’t I? Then, how about you sit here with me, even if it’s just the moon, let’s gaze at it together whilst we have a good talk”

“Umu, Certainly!”

Nana lowers her heavy waist and for some time, we were just enjoying the beautiful moon.

Incidentally, I remember something that I’ve wanted to ask her.

“Oh yeah, Nana, when was it that you met up with Nina and joined her party?”

“Ahh, That is..... Those three, found me when I was lying dormant in sleep..... At a historic ruin”

“They found you? At some Ruin?”

For sure, I thought that she was created by some sort of alchemist, or perhaps that she was bought for a price, but quite unexpectedly, she was actually found in such a place.

“So you were always alone for such a long time, until they found you whilst searching around the historic ruins? Since when?”

“Umu..... It seems so. However, Umu..... that is, I cannot really remember, Master”

It would seem that Nana could not remember anything from before she was discovered. Who she was, and when she was made, she remembers none of it.

Nana did not have any place to be, and Nina and the other girls thought to include her in as a companion..... It was really a decision they made on a whim.

“Armor V7, Given name Nana, on the pedestal that Nana was sleeping on, those characters were carved on it”

“I understand..... Do you ever feel bothered by it? Not knowing your own roots?”

“Well, things I don’t understand, cannot be helped. Nana is plenty happy, just having fun with everyone”

Her camera eyes, were glittering from the slit of her helm, she raises her head to look at the twin moons on the skies.

This fellow, is quite the interesting magical living being, isn't she?

However, if that is truly the case, then it may be possible that she is a fairly old creation..... and just as I was thinking about Nana's potential birthplace.

"..... My lord"

"Oh, Sierra?"

This time, the cool Elf Sierra came to the veranda.

Her pointed ears were standing out, and her feature hairstyle which has three forelock braids hanging down on just one side.

She was wearing a thin dressing gown, when she suddenly pressed her heavy bust against me.

"From here on out, I will be returning, to my birthplace in the forest..... My lord, there is something that I want you..... to hear"

"You want to tell me something?"

Sierra's reserved voice, became more serious than it's ever been before.

"The reason..... Sierra left the, forest"

CHAPTER 24

SIERRA'S PAST AND THE ACCIDENT IN THE FOREST

The fist of a huge tree, swung itself downwards, it raises its huge log arm towards the skies and swings it towards the ground.

Kirika and Sierra who flew out of harm's reach by a hair's breadth to the side. A blue and light green mantle, the afterimage's of the two colors went left and right.

"Ku! If such a gigantic figure is raging about like this, the chance for a counter attack is.....!"

"Eei, it doesn't matter who it is, buy me ten seconds of time!"

Palmyra was floating among the trees, and she begins to collect purple colored magical energy using both of her hands.

The enemy is a tree ogre..... its cranium was eerie and its tree trunk face looked ghastly. It was a ferocious giant tree man.

Once again, that fellow raised his fist which was currently in the soft earth of the forest and prepares to strike again.

"It's a chance, Nana!"

Immediately after my instructions, Nana came out from behind and the movements of the tree ogre was stopped.

"Nuuuoooooooo!! I've pinned it down!!"

As if the armored golem was holding on to the large tree, the tree giants arm was firmly captured and there was no sign of them separating.

The giant was using its other arm in an attempt to break free from her grasp by trying to knock down the living armor, however.....!

"I will entrust it to you, Amelia!"

“Leave it to me! Hey you despicable thing, Come and taste my Chained Blade!”

The blade transformed from Amelia’s hands into its whip form, and it shoots out and binds the other arm of the Tree Giant to restrain it.

Using her supple and flexible body, she jerked with strength. Using the Chained blade to constrict the giant tree man she pulled the chained blade with her utmost strength.

When she did, an earth-shattering sound of the tree ogre’s right hand was thoroughly cut by the roots as it flew and crashed into the ground. (sfx: baki baki!)

“Hou, well done, I’ve collected the magical energy! Now then, Princess Knight, Let’s give that a try!”

“Eh? Without testing it out before!? It can’t be helped I guess..... I understand, try to match the timing correctly!”

“Hmph, who do you think you are talking to!”

Kirika brandishes her sword the Alkanshel, and leaps into the air using Aerial circles as a foothold.

The tree ogre could not use both of his arms, however, his head which had various thick lush plants and trees growing on it began to undulate, and innumerable ivy roots were shot out straight towards Kirika in a snake like motion to intercept her attack.

However, in that moment, a burst of elemental arrows which wears the magic of the wind came shooting past, and the ivy was splendidly pierced one after another.

“Obstructions..... Will not be allowed.....”

“Nice! Sierra!”

All of its attacks were sealed off, and the tree ogre was unable to stop the movements of Kirika.

To its upper part of its thick trunk, the translucent blade pierced into it very deeply.

“Do it now, Palmyra!”

“Kufufu, acknowledged! Embrace death and take flight, the judgment of demonic light!..... Dispersing Demonic Buckshot: Division Bullet!!”

Kirika released her sword which was still embedded in the tree ogre, and immediately jumped backwards to take refuge.

Palmyra’s jet black Goth loli dress was violently fluttering, as she fired out her intense violet colored magical force. Her aim was, the tree giant..... or not, her true aim was the Alkanshel blade which was still stuck to its trunk.

“The blade that is able to affect all dimensions is able to cut through all forms of existence, magical force is another thing it can cut without exceptions. Now, Split and burst open! My Magical Bullets!!”

A thunderous roar like a bolt of lightning struck resounded, the tree ogres upper half of the body, exploded in an eruption of energy and was torn in half. Palmyra’s explosive magical energy she fired, collided with the blade and caused a chain reaction of violent detonations. Moreover, the blade was already stuck into its internal organs..... and when the explosion struck, the rampage of magical energy probably destroyed it from within.

“Ohh, We did it!”

The Princess Knight’s holy techniques and the Demoness’s magic from hell, originally such an absurd combination would be impossible to see, and receiving a direct hit from such a spell, the Tree Giant slowly crumbles down like a fallen tree. Whilst I did use my slave reinforcement magic to strengthen them, being able to take down a large scaled Elven monster flawlessly without harm, means that this party has gotten that much stronger.

“Good work, everyone. Please call Nina and the Princess who is taking refuge at the back to us”

“I understand Master. Ah, it ended faster than I expected, I wanted to cut it a little bit moree.....”

“Hmph, Anyways, if we proceed deeper into the forest, there will be more troublesome foes that appear”

After collecting the Alkanshel from its corpse and processing the treatment after the battle, we moved onwards, however, I noticed that there was a shadow of a person who was quite separated from us.

She was shouldering her bow on her back, and it was Sierra who stood in silence.

“.....”

Her cool gaze, increased in profoundness as she quietly watched the forest of elves.

When I looked at her, I remembered the night she told me her story.



“Sierra..... Has an important elder sister.....”

In the Bedroom of the Villa. I was holding her from behind, and the temperature of her pure-white slender body felt good. Somehow or other, we were both naked as I spooned her by the bed, whilst listening to her talk.

“Oh? That is the first time I’ve heard of this”

“Although, we are not connected by blood..... Sierra is an elf, Elder sister is..... A Dark Elf”

Dark elf.

It doesn’t really signify that they are evil per say, their bodies adjusted to living in dark places, and they are a race of brown skinned beings. They worship the twin sister goddesses, one holds power over death, whilst the other holds power over life. They are named Ashuguin and Teiputori, the dark elves prefers to live in caves and underground basements where they will build a community.

“Sierra and Elder sister..... Was brought up together as if we were true sisters.....”

Their tribes holds a very old friendship and cultural exchange, and Sierra’s tribe and the “Elder sisters” tribe had a custom of entrusting the children to each other when they were very young. Supposedly Sierra and her “Elder sister” both grew up together happily.

“But.....”

As they grew older, the “Elder sisters” mother fell sick and suddenly died, that was the turning point. She ruled over the Dark Elves tribe festive rituals, apparently she was one of the Shrine Maidens lineage. When the predecessor dies, she was elected as the new Shrine Maiden, and she was forced to return to her own tribal village.

“So it was a sudden separation. Were you lonely?”

“Yes..... But, it was inevitable..... Elder sister, was already prepared that such a day will come..... however”

Sierra had one thing, she was worried about. Dark elf’s who are a part of the lineage of Shrine maidens are given special powers, but in exchange, they have a curse placed on them to shorten their life spans. “Elder sister”, her mother, and even grandmother..... From the perspective of the long lived elves, they lived exceedingly short lives. In other words, she would also be the same...

“That’s why..... Sierra wants to find any methods in order to get rid of the curse..... Sierra has to find it somehow”

The elders of the elf tribe says “We have never heard of such a thing”, and they told Sierra to give up silencing her requests. However, Sierra was not able to give it up. That’s because, she thought her “Elder Sister” was too precious to give up on.

“I see. Is that why you headed out of the forest and became an adventure in order to look for the means to cure her curse?”

Sierra nods in assent.

Nina and the other also knew of this fact, and whilst they were commissioned to complete other requests, they always had their eyes open for a way to help Sierra out.

“However, I have yet been able to find any methods until now..... That’s why, returning to the forest without any results..... makes me a little depressed”

She grasps the bed sheet which was in front of her full and heavy chest with her thin hand. Although I couldn’t see her face as I was behind her, for sure, her expression was one of self-contempt and powerlessness.

“So because of this, the moment I talked about entering the forest of the elves, your started to act strangely...”

“..... Hya, Hyaau!? Ah, my Lord.....!?”

Surprise, Sierra voice jumps out suddenly. Her long honey colored ears, was being nibbled by me.

“Sierra strong merit is that you are a very responsible person, however, your weak point is that you tend to try to carry everyone’s weight on your shoulders, you know that?”

“Ah, Auu..... Hyaauu, M, my breasts also.....!?”

In addition, I started to fondle her unthinkable voluminous breasts with my hands. Her breasts had a special characteristic of truly sinking into my fingers, and even comparing it to Kirika or the Princess, it was an one of a kind.

“You don’t have to panic so much, you still have plenty of time right? If we search for it together we are bound to find the solution”

“It, it might be like that but..... Nhaa, Ahh My Lord.....!”

“Whilst we are searching for the whereabouts of the “Divine Corpse”, I can also help you search for some clues as well. Moreover, it may be that Princess Sistina will be able to use her powers of prophecy to solve the problem, you know?”

As one would expect those were convenient words spoken in optimism, however hearing this directly from me would probably take some load off her chest. Holding a personal reason with so much responsibility all to herself, probably put immense pressure and stress on Sierra’s mentality.

“Ah..... Thank you, My Lord.....”

“Don’t worry about it. Understanding and solving the circumstances of his loyal slaves, is also part of the Master’s duties”

Sierra is mine. Her usual cool and calm demeanour is fine, but having such a depressed and dark face makes me feel troubled. All my slaves are such exceptionally beautiful women, it would be a shame if their condition are not always at its peak.

“Ahh, Moreover, Sierra’s “Elder Sister” must also be a gorgeous woman. It would be a shame for her to die at a youthful age, I’ve decided that along with her “Younger Sister” I will also make her mine”

“Mouu..... My lord is, ecchi.....”

When I said such things with my honest intentions, Sierra’s face became red all the way to her ears as she looked downwards. Also, the Shrine Maiden of a Dark Elf may just be a rare job.

“What are you getting embarrassed for. Well, of course right now, Sierra has my full interest”

She was firmly resting her back against me as I spooned her, and I continued to caress her sensitive ears and chest, her elf vagina was becoming really wet and I slipped my penis right into it. Nyubububu..... I was wrapped in a feeling of weightlessness and a comfortable resistance.

“Hya, Hnyaaah..... Ah, Ahh!? Nhaaaahh!!?”

Her tight elven vagina which was smaller than a humans was being pierced thoroughly by me, and Sierra was releasing a flirtatious voice which was totally unlike her regular self.

The only man to find out that, such a cool headed elven daughter can make such a lovely voice, in this whole world is only I.

“Kuu, in this position your tight pussy allows my cock to enter all the way to the interior.....!”

“Nhaa..... My lordd’s thick cock is..... Piercing Sierra so deeply in the centerr.....!!”

I was squishing her tits using my fingers, and the shape of her enormous breasts was really interesting as it molded and changed according the shape of my fingers, I

massaged it to my heart's content as I did her from behind. The bed was clattering as I shook my hips, I rhythmically pushed into her thin body with my cock.

"Don't worry about unnecessary things, Sierra. Whenever you feel helpless, I will always be here, to relieve you, like so!"

"Yes, yes..... It feels, so goood! My lord, when you hold me so tightly I feel safee..... HyaaannnAhhhh!!"

I was play-biting her long ears that smelled really nice, and generously kneading her soft mounds, as I lightly shook my hips back and forth's.

Utilizing the elasticity of the bed, I began a piston motion, Every time I would scoop out a different spot as I put pressure on her pleasure centers, Sierra body was being changed into a lewd musical instrument.

"That's right, just like that, you can just let it all out, you will feel much better that way!"

"Nhyaaauu!? I will, I'm becominggg.....! My Lord, I'm obediently becomingg crazyy..... Hlgii, HyannnnuuuaAhh!?"

Her narrow elf vagina was contracting and pressing hard and Sierra obediently accepted the pleasure of her body displayed by her unrestrained tone of voice.

"Kuu, It's becoming even tighter.....! I'm coming, just like this, I will pour it into you, Sierra!"

"Comee..... My Lord's hot thing, please pour as much as you want into Sierra..... Hiuu, Hnnnnnuuaaahh!!?"

Gochun!! I pierce her tiny womb so deeply that it gave the optical illusion of reaching her chest. Sierra's shining hair, was disheveled as she arched her body backwards, her slender body excluding her chest was intensely accepting my full lust and desire as I violently released it all into her.

"Ahhhh My Lord..... Nfuuaaaaa Ah Ah Ah Ah !!? Ahhhhhh~~~~!!"

Dobyubu, Dobyurururuu!! Dokuku, Dokun Dogyunn!! Byugunn!!

“Uuoh..... Uhh! It’s not just narrow, but the force of your vagina squeezing, is truly amazing Sierra.....!”

An attractive female from a different kind of species was basking in the pleasures of being poured into by his cloudy fluids, the male was at his greatest moment.

Still holding on Sierra, we collapsed into the pillows.

“Thank you..... My Lord. I’m feeling, a little..... better”

“Is that so..... That’s good then, well it’s time for round two”

“Auu..... A, alright..... If My Lord wants to, then.....”

Feeling her comfortable body warmth whilst still being connected, I started to stroke her hair which was braided on the one side. It was as if I liberated her from a heavy amount of pressure, Sierra had a faint smile on her face, and I continued to gently kiss her pretty ears.



“Ahead..... We will soon, reach the settlement village.....”

“Ah~, We’ve finally arrived! As expected of Sierra, has the Princess also arrived safely?”

“Yes, I was just worried of being a burden to everyone.....”

The combination of Nina in her housemaid outfit, and the Princess walking side by side, were unexpectedly a good match as they smiled at each other. After the Tree Ogre, we managed to overcome many dangerous events, and with the guidance of Sierra we managed to close in on the elven village.

“..... Wait, everyone!”

Suddenly, Sierra’s ears twitch, and she held out her hand to stop our advancement. Immediately after that, an arrow had come flying and stuck to the ground right in front of us, from an unknown direction!

“Ohh, What is it? Is it another enemy!?”

“It is different..... This arrowhead..... Belongs to the Dark Elf tribe”

After saying that, there seemed to be rustling..... The rustling of leaves could be heard resounding in the forest. From the surrounding bushes and trees, the Dark Elven tribe who was brown skinned and dressed with lightweight equipment started to appear. However without an exception, each of them were holding a bow with a knocked up arrow, all taking aim at us.

“Oi, isn’t this situation a little be strange somehow?”

“Certainly, this blood lust..... Hey Sierra, aren’t the Dark Elves a brethren of the elves?”

“It shouldn’t be like this..... Listen! My name is Sierra, I only want to take my friends to my previous hometown..... Why do you obstruct us?”

Sierra’s voice who was questioning them was evidently disturbed and quite shaken. One of the Dark elves which was still covered in killing intent, shouted out a reply.

“You an elf that ventured out of the forest?..... Hmph, it seems that you do not know of anything. Right now, the Elven scum have become our enemies!!”

Woman Soldier Amelia (Level UP!) She accumulated this experience when she was taking separate action

Job: Soldier L V 7 → 8

Skill : 【Sword Techniques L V 3 → 4】 【Shield Techniques L V 4】 【Cooking Skill L V 1】 ? ? ?

Special Equipment: Chained Blade, Given name: Byuto Blade

Elemental Archer Sierra (Level Up!) This Growth was accumulated when she was taking separate action.

Job: Elemental Archer L V 6 → 8

Skill : 【Bow Techniques L V 2 → 3】 【Elemental Magic L V 2】 【Stealth actions L V 2 → 3】 ? ? ?

Magical Being Armor V 7 (Level Up!) Accumulated experience during separate action

Job: Armor Golem L V 6 → 8

Skill : 【Hand-to-hand Combat L V 3 → 4】 【Toughness L V 2 → 3】 【Self Restoration L V 1】 ? ? ?

Demoness Palmyra (With Tooru's growth, a part of her original power has been regained)

Job: Demoness Noble L V 8 → 1 1

Skill: 【Magic from Hell L V 6 → 9】 【Magical Resistance L V 2】 ? ? ?

CHAPTER 25

THE CAPTURED SLAVEMANCER AND THE REUNION AT THE SACRED TEMPLE

Gachyan! In front of my eyes, the door to our caged cell was closed.

Looking carefully, it wasn't an iron bar that I was used to seeing, it was more like a hard wooden material which was strengthened by magic.

"Don't even think about running away, Human. This Iron Wood has a strong tolerance for impact magic..... Even if you are a mage skilled in destruction magic, it will not be possible for you to go out"

A dark brown skinned, dark elf comes out of the shadows, she has a thin body line and was a beautiful girl, her long slits narrowed and was watching me.

Clearly, it was a gaze filled with hatred for the human race..... It would seem that her duties are to be the guard dog of this place.

"Run away? I have no intention to do such a thing. So, where is Sierra? It seems that only she is taken to a different place"

"There is no need for you to know"

At the time we were surrounded by the Dark Elves, I let half my party members escape, and I passed judgment that the remainder was to be caught.

Nana grabbed the Princess and Nina running away, whilst Kirika and Palmyra withdrew in different directions, it was a three-pronged escape.

The people who remained raised both our hands and stood still, that was: Sierra, Amelia and I.

If they were planning to kill us, they would have likely just showered us with a rain of arrows, however the first arrow was a warning shot.

Therefore, in order to investigate the private circumstances, I judged that entering internally was the quicker option.

According to my expectations, they did not pursue the withdrawing party, they arrested us..... And took us to their vast underground village.

“Well..... What should we do now, Master?”

Amelia was leaning against the hard clay wall, as she asked me this question.

Her special weapon the Bute Blade, and her shield was taken from her, and was placed besides the cage.

“Let’s see, first we will get out of this cage, and then we should retrieve information. Please cooperate with me, Amelia”

“Cooperate..... S, so after all..... it’s that isn’t it?”

“What did you say? Oi, What are you talking about, Humans!?”

Naturally hearing talk about breaking out, the Dark Elf who was on guard duty looked at us with a suspicious gaze.

I totally ignored her, as I proceeded with my actions, Amelia’s face was reddening as she guessed my intentions, when prompted her hands were made to be placed on the wall whilst her waist was perked up.

“B, but is it really ok to do it at this kind of place..... lili? Master, it’s so sudden..... AhhhnnnUahhhh!!?”

My erect dick was taken out, and the leather armor covering her luscious hips was turned over I grabbed on to her ass which was really tense and in one go..... I submerged into her tight hole.

Contrary to her surprised voice, her sacred place was already wet and it firmly responds to my abrupt insertion.

“Wha.....!? Wha, What are you, guys doing!?”

For us to suddenly start having sex in our jail cell, it is to be expected that the dark elf was watching us with blank surprise.

“Hora Hora! How does it feel to be watched by a dark elf stranger as you get screwed, Amelia?”

“Ahhh..... Uaaah!? Hyaa, Auu! Ma, Master, I’m so embarrassed..... Higuuunn!?”

Both of her sun tanned arms were gripped and pulled back, Amelia stood up as her delicately supple body curves like a bow, I continued to attack her weak spots from the back.

An abnormal situation, being watched by an utter stranger, it seems that Amelia’s body is much more sensitive than usual and it responds to my slightest movements.

A slopping wet sound was coming shamefully out of her hole and gradually becoming louder, and it resounded in this narrow dungeon quite easily.

“You are much wetter than usual aren’t you Amelia!? Are you getting aroused being watched by her!?”

“Please don’t tease me Masterrr! Being conquered from behind in this position by Master makes me so turned on, please screw me more with, Master’s huge cock!!”

I was younger, and far inferior in terms of physical strength, yet I made her mine, I made her feel the perverted pleasures of submitting to me and I awakened her desires.

Unlike other parts of her body where her muscles are composed together without any waste, her vagina was meltingly soft.

“Wha, what the..... You are almost like animals, is this what a human copulating looks like.....!?”

“She’s talking about you, Amelia. Look, whilst you are being violated like an animal from behind, beg for your masters cock!”

“Ye, Yeshh! I am Master’s loyal dogg, Please grace me with you holy cock and spurt your cum all over my ass!! Wo, Woof woof..... Wooahhhnnn!?”

Instead of a tail, Amelia sways her hips back and forths and applies firm pressure to her tight hole servicing me properly as a loyal dog.

The dark elf who was just flabbergasted at the shameless scene in front of her was left with her mouth hanging open, finally regaining her senses her face was dyed red from embarrassment and anger.

“Ha, haven’t you had enough! you animals! Don’t you understand the position you guys are in?! Oi!”

She rudely approaches and reaches her hand towards my shoulder.

An expected result. Of course, I placed my body in this position so that, she would have to do this exact action.

To the dark elf who approaches me carelessly..... I instantly applied my Enslavement Magic at the critical moment.

“Uu..... Ahh, Ah.....? Th, this is.....!”

Her brown hand is separated from my shoulder reflexively, and her silvery hair was in a mess as her head shook in confusion.

The subjugation was not entirely complete..... However, it was already as if she had fallen under my control.

“Hyaaauu!?! It’s so deep in me, Master..... Hyaaunn, Woof Ahnn!?”

“Hii, Hiuuu!?! Wh, what’s happening to me? My body is so hot..... Ah, Ahhh!?”

The moment I scooped out her insides, both Amelia and the Dark elf let out coquettish voices.

The plump thighs of her legs rapidly shook and twitched, a sudden onset of an unknown kind of pleasant feeling was being transmitted..... I was tuning their senses together sharing the pleasures of the flesh, to the completely shocked dark elf girl.

“Now, listen to my voice..... I am your Master, you are the same as her, my loyal pet. You understand, what you need to do, don’t you?”

“Nhaaa, Nhaaaaa..... I can’t, I’m not allowed to listen but..... My, my body is moving on it’s own..... Ah, Ahhh!?”

Light green subjugation magic was flittering about the dark elf’s silver hair.

Her meagre resistance was erased easily, she voluntarily rolls up her loincloth with trembling hands..... and she protruded her healthy butt, and placed it against the hard wooden cage presenting it to me.

“Alright, good girl..... Just wait a minute Amelia, I will make sure she completely submits to be with my Enslavement Magic first...!”

Zunyuuu..... Jyubunupupu, Puutsuuu..... Nyugun!!

“nnnNhaa!? Ah, Ahhn it hurts..... Haaauuu, something is inside of me, what is happening!?”

“Woops, were you a virgin?..... It doesn’t match your self-conceited appearance, I guess you have a cute side to you as well!”

The penis which was pulled out of Amelia, was without reservation, robbing the virginity of the dark elf girl.

Her vagina was tuned so that it would get plenty wet, the Dark Elf’s virgin pussy was intensely gripping and squeezing my cock.

“Nhaaa, What is this? I’ve never felt such a thingggg!? I’m getting pierced by a thick hot rod..... It, it hurtss and yet a hot feeling is welling up deep from within my body..... HyaaaAhhh!?”

“Ahaaa, the feeling of master’s cock is still being transmitted to mee..... Higuuu!?”

Although I am being restricted by these wooden bars and movement is limited, on the contrary it feels kind of fresh, grabbing her ass from the other side and trying to go deeper into her is quite a challenge and is interesting.

Via tuning their senses, I also let Amelia's wet pussy experience the insertion pleasure.

"Hora Hora! Does a human's cock feel good? Dark Elf!?"

"Nhaaaa, It, it's so goodddd!! I've never known that there could be something that feels this goodddd!?"

"Good, if you want to feel even better, then submit yourself to me! Listen to my every command, do you understand!?"

"Ye, Yeshhh, I will submit! I surrender to this huge and thick human cock, I will do anything, so please! Please make me feel even betterrrr!!"

According to her wishes, she thrust her voluptuous ass towards the iron wooden cage even more than before, as I aimed for the deep interior of her vagina.

I incessantly struck into her and scooped her out with my fully erected penis.

The sweet moans of Amelia and the Dark Elf daughter blended together as their love juices splattered in their increasing voltage of pleasure.

"Alrighttt, to finish things up, I will pour the submission semen into you! Be grateful as you receive it in your virgin womb! It is the sperm of the human race you despise so much!"

"Ye, Yeshhhh! I will receive the sperm of the supreme humans, Please pour it amply into me..... NnhyaaaaaHhh hott!?"

Dokunn!! Doguu, Dogubyururu..... Byurururu!!

"Mee, tooo!!? Master's cock, it's making me cummm..... Higuu, Ah, Ahhh, Huaaaaaannn!?"

Without even knowing this elf's name, I let out all my desires into her to my heart's content, the irresponsibility of releasing into her without any protection, gave me an overwhelming sense of conquest.

By opening their sense and tuning it together, Amelia also bathes in the ecstasy of the climax, collapsing to the floor of the dungeon.

“Alright..... we will be exiting this prison. Shall I explain what is about to happen from now?”

This is why I told her I will not run away..... Because she would be the one to release me in the end.

Whilst it is only temporary until we escape, I will have her work as my loyal slave without reserve.

Moreover, the first thing is to gather the information, I will have to ask her why are the Dark elves suddenly hostile?..... Exactly what happened here?

Whether I will release her later to free myself a slave slot, will depend on the situation later.

“Ye,shhh..... B, but, I cwantt stwandd, up yet..... I’m so sowwy”

“You’ve over done it, Masterr.....!”

“Woops..... My bad... Did I go too far.....?”

Looking at the beautiful Dark Elf girl who was lying on the floor whilst convulsing and twitching her body, I had a male’s sense of accomplishment from the bottom of my heart.

Whilst waiting for the two girls to recover, I started to think about what could have happened to Sierra.....



Dark Elven tribe’s underground village: Inner most place.

In there, there was a complex shaped tree and a variety of exquisite sculptures made out of stone, it was a sacred place.

“..... This is”

It resembled a Shinto Shrine like at Earth, it was a temple like place with wooden flooring.

Her weapons were taken away, and two dauntless looking elf soldiers were leading her, each standing on her left and right, even so, her cool looking expression doesn't change as per usual and her perky well-developed bosom jingled and rang like an alarm bell as she walked. *(TL: She's probably chained up, thus the alarm bell sound...)*

Inside this place..... It is likely that person will be here.

"..... You guys, may stand down"

In the interior of the temple, a quiet voice spoke out behind the veiled curtains.

They bow silently, and the two Dark elven soldiers leave.

When there was only Sierra left behind, she looked towards the person hiding behind the curtains, as her pupils slightly wavered.

"Elder Sister..... Dianne.....!"

Sierra had a perplexed expression which stated, 'why is this person doing such a thing?'.
A voice that was mixed with sadness and denial, not wanting to believe what was happening.

However, the voice that came from the other side of the bamboo blind was unmistakably firm.

"Haven't seen you in a while..... Sierra"

It was the gentle voice of the Dark Elf which grew up together with Sierra as if they were real sisters.

CHAPTER 26

THREE EXPECTATIONS, CHASING ONE SHADOW

Many bridges made out of rope was tied against humongous trees. The bridge was made out of wood, leaves and things like grass intertwined and bonded together. Their houses were made out of thick trunks and the roof covered in branches. This was a village community tied closely with nature.

It is a village of the Elven tribe which lived up on the trees.

Nana, Princess Sistina and Nina escaped the pursuit of the Dark Elves and ran over here to seek refuge.

“Pleased to meet you, people of the Elves. I am Sistina Ranbadeia. We have known each other since the olden times and have friendly ties, I am the third Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom”

Showing such a decisive atmosphere with her speech, the Elf tribe who was showing a little caution to begin with changed their behavior.

The house of the chief elf was in the center of the village made from the hugest tree being hollowed out, the two people were invited in.

“Fumu..... So what you are telling me is that, you are Sierra’s close friends, and Sierra and her allies have been captured by the Dark Elves, is this correct?”

The Royal Princess who was dressed up and wearing a tiara, the magician who was wearing a maid outfit, and a strange brown armored golem were assembled together.

Because they haven’t had visitors from the “outside” world for a very long time, the wrinkled up old elf gazed at the group with discerning eyes.

“That’s right, we have to save my Master and Sierra-chan!”

“Elder elf, what is going on in the forest of the elves? How come there is a fight, with the Dark elves, whom you guys have shared such a close bond with in the past.....?”

“Please tell us what happened, I’m begging you Elder Granny!”

The elven village had a tense atmosphere, scouts were placed on the lookout on top of the various trees, bows and arrows were knocked up and soldiers were on high alert, with their eyes gleaming with trepidation.

Without a doubt, it was clear to see that both of these races had hostile relations with each other.

“For the truth to be let out to outsiders, is honestly a very embarrassing thing..... However, having come this far in the feud, there is really not much use hiding it any longer”

A sigh was released from the Elder Granny Elf and she sat herself on a floor cushion that was made out of grass.

“Everything began..... When “That” particular thing had been discovered”



“..... When the people of my tribe was expanding the underground caves to build new residences, “a certain thing” was dug up. That was the start of everything”

From the other side of the thin curtain, a settling voice that was both slow and calm resounded.

Without a doubt it was the nostalgic voice of elder sister Dianne..... It pricked at Sierra’s chest and brought back these old memories.

Sierra had been searching for the method to liberate her from the curse of short life which continues to affect the priestess’s from generation to generation. That was the reason why she left the forest, and became an adventurer.

“In order to uncover the true nature behind the mysterious object that was discovered, both the dark elf and the elf tribe assembled the wise seniors and elders to identify it.

What we found was that..... it was a part of the “Divine Corpse”“

“Eh.....!?”

Divine Corpse.

That is precisely the thing that was mentioned by Princess Sistina in her prophecies.

And it is also the name of the thing that Iblis of the eighth family is aiming for.

“So, that thing, where is it now.....!?”

Instinctively Sierra took a step towards the thin bamboo blind towards the shadow.

“From that reaction, it would seem that you are also aware of what it is, aren’t you Sierra. The value of that object”

“That is..... I’ve heard that it is a dangerous object”

Even though Sierra’s voice was very soft, the silhouette that is reflected from the curtains does not waver in the slightest.

“That’s right, that is the reason the old timers for the elf tribe want to re-seal the dark object.

.....However”



“And then the Dark Elven tribe blockaded the excavation site and the Elven people were shut out..... As they tried to monopolize a part of the “Divine Corpse”!?”

Hearing such an unexpected word that appears as the cause of the fight over the Elven tribes, even Princess Sistina had a complicated expression on her face. Her platinum blonde hair and her blue eyes were nervous and shaking.

“Indeed..... Moreover the person who gave the decision was none other than their Religious leader the shrine maiden Dark Elf, Dianne..... Who in the past was brought up together with Sierra, them being as close as real blood sisters”

“Sierra-chan’s.....!? Wh, why would she do such a thing!? Isn’t that supposed to be a really dangerous thing?”

To Nina's question, the Elder Elf drooped both her ears down like a huge earring was hanging on pulling it down, she shook her pure-white head slowly from left to right.

"We don't know..... We cannot figure it out. Perhaps, instructions passed on through the generations to the Shrine Maidens have uncovered something about the object"

"Shrine Maidens, oral tradition..."

Since ancient times, the Shrine Maidens govern over the festive occasions, the history is older than the elves, and their influence amongst their tribe seems to be fairly large. At times, it has been said that the Shrine Maidens have had the power to move the clan to action.

"We were not answered whenever we asked them about it, and we were shut out leaving us utterly helpless, in the end they declared that if we approached them or pursue the object, they would attack us. That was, the start of everything"

"To begin with, what kind of object is it? What is this Divine Corpse and what is part of it?"(Nana Speaking)

"..... Explaining it just via words is difficult. However, without a doubt..... it is an object that is not going to bring any good to the population"

The elder's bony arms started to shake and clatter.

"Therefore, we tried to seal it deep within the ground once more. It was supposed to be a simple conclusion, and yet.....!"



"Elder Sister..... Sierra, only wants to know the reason behind this. Why is the kind Elder Sister doing this.....!"

Why did she allow the tribe to use such violent and foolish means showing blatant hostility? Sierra's voice was unusually rough, originally it was supposed to be a pleasing reunion with her beloved Elder Sister and yet, now her emotions were in turmoil.

“I suppose you have a right to know..... Sierra, perhaps if you also see it, you will change your thoughts on the matter”

“The thing..... It can’t be?”

“Precisely, it is the divine corpse..... Without a doubt, it is a part of it and it is just beyond here”

Hyuuuuuo..... The sound of the chilling wind rolls into the interior of the temple, the thin curtain was shaken as it blew through. Something that exists within this temple, it seemed as if it was letting out a deep breathe.



“Pay attention all you dark elves, open up a pathway!”

“Eh, Wha, what.....!?”

“What the hell is that? You’re lying.....!?”

All of the brown skinned dark elves girls who were wrapped in a white robe, the attendants of the Priestess Dianne, was looking at me with expressions of astonishment as I rudely advanced towards the passage.

Amelia and I escaped from the dungeon, and with the enslaved dark elf as our guide, we were able to sneak around without much notice, we were approaching the area where Sierra was being held..... It was the so called Shrine Maiden’s temple.

If you were to ask about the “Situation” we were in.

“Nnhoo, Nhaaaa!?! Nooo, My pussy is getting torn apart!? Please, do it more slowly..... Nhyaaan!?”

“How sluttish, We’ve been only walking whilst fucking for such a short amount of time and yet you are already complaining? And you wish to call yourself a prideful warrior of the elven race? Huhh!”

“Hyaahiiiiinnn It’s so deeeppp!! Nhaaaa, and everyone is watching us..... Th, thiss!?”

Holding her tanned, light and delicate limbs by both of my hands supporting her figure into the shape of an “M” pose spreading her legs apart. I was slowly thrusting into her wet vagina whilst walking along the way.

Whilst walking the pathway towards the holy temple grounds, I was defiling one of their own, performing shameless acts in front of these shrine maidens.

“Hey, Master, isn’t this going a little to far..... I mean aren’t we exposing ourselves to dangers if this continues?!”

Having retaken her chained blade, Amelia is blushing whilst guarding me in this abnormal situation. Whilst we were coming here, the dark elf slave has been made to orgasm over and over again as she receives my thrusts, Amelia having been made to watch such a thing seems to be in a slightly sour mood.

“Well, think about it this way, having her so close to my body and using her as a hostage, they are unable to take a good aim. It would seem though that most of the warriors are situated outside..... If Amelia says so I suppose we should hurry up!”

“Nhiiyaaah!? If you increase the speed any moree, it will go even deeper into mee..... Mou, I can’t”

Pushu, love juices keep spouting out of her into the passageway wetting the wooden floor.

The shrine maidens all cover their faces with their hands, and hide behind their pillars, whilst peeking at us and inquiring.

“A, amazing.....! Is, is that what humans on the outside do..... is that a man’s thing.....!?”

“Wai, wait! We need to stop watching and help her, or report this.....!”

“B, but if we do that, it seems that the woman soldier over there will attack us, look, see?”

“You, can’t be meaning to just watch them right.....?”

Seeing a different species mate, the pure shrine maidens could not hide their fascination, and multitudes of their gazes were pointed in this direction. Incidentally, after coming here, there has only been women dark elves..... It would seem that there are not many men born of their race.

“Alrightt, since they are so interested, shall we give them a good showing! I will put it deeper into you, Hora! Give in completely to your desires and show them a good service!”

“Hyaaaannn, Hyaaaaanh!!? I’m cummminggg, I hwaventt stwopped cumminggg!! Pl, pleawse forgive mee!!”

I completely disregarded her plead to stop without hesitation, I continued to carry her by her voluptuous thighs as I fucked her raw whilst marching forwards, her face was crimson red all the way to her ears which were trembling.

Amelia was looking around the area vigilantly on guard, at the same time, she seemed out of breathe as she released hot sighs.

“Well..... I wonder if Sierra, is safe.....”

Perhaps right as of this moment, Sierra was supposedly in the middle of speaking to her beloved “Elder Sister”.

Because it was likely that Sierra would be able to gain more information if given more time, I decided that it would be wiser for us to take more time to reach her. Well regardless of the situation, it is also largely attributed to my way of life of doing whatever I please no matter the time.

“Just you wait, Sierra, also Dianne..... I will examine the true colors of what has been discovered”



At around the same time, something was occurring right in the middle of the dark elf underground village and the elf settlement. The two remaining girls who escaped was near a pond where the sunshine reflected on the waters to the trees quite beautifully.

“Palmyra..... You told me that you had something to say before moving from this location, what is it?”

The three people who went to the elven village, the “Princess Group” and the three people who presumably got captured to infiltrate the dark elven tribe, “Tooru’s group”. Kirika and the Demoness were convening on whose group they should join up with. Their figures were reflected on the surface of the water, a girl wearing a black goth loli dress, and a princess knight.

“Princess Knight..... Do you understand? We have a very valuable decision to make based on our coincidental situation”

“Eh.....?”

Palmyra’s voice was a little lower than usual as she whispered out the words.

The surface of the water was shining green as Palmyra was fluttering in the air with her magic.

“Do you not understand? This is a one in a life time opportunity. This is our chance..... to escape the subjugation rule of the Slavemancer’s magic and be free once and for all”

Her silver hair which reflected the sunshine was swaying, as Palmyra’s red eyes was gazing straight at Kirika.



Inside the forest of the elves, a lone figure appeared.

As if not fitting for the surroundings, a small and diminutive shadow was buoyantly floating and its cute looking nose was strangely twitching and moving.

“Sniff-Sniff..... Sniff-Sniff.....”

A black coloured Kimono which was highlighted with golden threads, and a long sleeved dress which hung down to her white bare feet. Purplish blue long hair, and a

red mark on the forehead symbolizing a high ranking demon. Possessing wings of a bat, the figure fluttered and turns on the short grass.

“Ahah, as expected, its over here! The smell magic..... It was the correct decision for me to follow it! I can sense a huge amount of magical energy being used in this area!”

This was the area in which Tooru and the others fought the tree ogre two days ago. The remains of the tree giant were scattered all over the place, as if it has been struck by lightning the ground was also scooped out here and there.

“If it’s like this, I think that they haven’t gone too far ahead? Let’s see, it would seem that we will meet sooner than later, won’t we Palmyra!”

Giggling with a tinkling voice, baring her sharp fangs. At that time, behind the diminutive demon girl..... the trees were billowing and breaking apart violently as a large silhouette of a being appeared. It was another tree ogre. Perhaps it was because it got drawn into the scent of its dead family member, or perhaps it just came by chance.

“Nfufufu..... Elder Sister Iblis-sama, and that damned conceited Cruz, will surely be surprised!”

The tree giant raised its huge wooden arm in the air, to the existence of the brutal tree giant, the girl has no reaction. And in the moment it swung it’s hammer of death towards the little girl.

“When I completey crush Palmyra’s corpse, grind her into dust and bring her home.....!”

Beshan! A humorous sound resounded. The gigantic figure of the tree ogre disappeared.

“..... Eh? But I think Elder Sister-sama was searching for something else, wasn’t she?”

She was hovering in the air..... As she thought about what she was missing, she placed her fingers to her jaw in a thinking pose and was in contemplation. Immediately after that..... A strange thing sunk into the ground. It

was almost like a cork board that was light brown in color, its thickness was only several centimeters, and it was as if it was compressed from four directions.

“What could it be? Let me think... Let’s seeee..... Nnnnn, I really can’t remember what it was..... Oh well!”

Without turning around, she gently flies away from that place whilst in her kimono clothing. All that was left was the remains of the Tree Ogre, and the shadow of its totally squished form.

The real younger sister of Iblis, AKA “The Mad Princess” Flamia, was aiming for her target and moving steadily..... Relying on her crude intuition she approached her sworn enemy Palmyra.

CHAPTER 27

A GAME OF DOMINATION AND ATTEMPTING A REBELLION

These recent days, the Fourth rank Demon Palmyra would often be in deep thought whenever she had to time to think.

I wonder if this is alright.....? No, it has to work...



“Wh, What is that strange clothing!?”

At the Female Earl’s residency. In the spacious bathroom which was made out of marble, a voice that was flustered resounded. It was the artifact which Kirika previously used, that could change into whatever clothing one could imagine. If you were to ask what design it changed into, after making Palmyra wear it then.....

“Ohh..... it suits you even more than I expected, this School bathing outfit”

“Su, Sukuuru.....? What the heck is this thing? It’s almost like an ultrathin leather mail, or even the kind of lewd outfits those succubus wear...!?”

Yes, this noble demonic girl, was made to wear the navy blue school swimsuit that was reproduced based on my previous memory. The navy blue cloth stuck to her skin and was super thin, she was like a beautiful porcelain doll with pure white skin, and nothing to cover her legs. The selling point is the name tag that is posted on her flat-chest, it says “Palmyra”.

“Where I come from, this is a kind of swimsuit. As, one would expect from a high ranking demoness. Although it’s difficult to look stylish, this looks completely amazing on you. What an astounding thing”

“Is, is that really so.....? Fumu, if you say something like that, I can’t feel that bad about it..... Kufufu”

She was swirling around checking herself out with great interest and somehow her red eyes looked really happy. This girl, at first I thought that she was really deep and complicated, but it turns out that she is quite simple minded.

“Well, if it’s me, not matter what I wear it will turn out to look good. Is this perhaps because of my charisma that shines out from within, Kufufu... fu?”

Her soft cheeks turned around cheerfully as she laughed with a “Fufun”, my words seemed to inflate her ego like a balloon.

“Wh, wha, wha, Ackkyaa!? Wha what, you what are you doing, Ahh!?”

Just from seeing my fully erect cock that popped out she raised such a strange shriek, what a pathetic noble demoness she is. Even when Kirika was alone with me in this special situation, she didn’t act so flustered, it seems that this little demoness has a lot to learn.

“Y-are you planning on making me do embarrassing things again!? Moreover in this kind of clothing...?!”

“Well, to be frank, that is exactly what I’m about to do, just give up”

“Ahh, as if I’d just give up like that, Ahh!?”

I was already fully stimulated by the sights of her swimsuit outfit and my penis was leaking out its pre-cum.

“However, you don’t have to worry about a thing Palmyra. Today I’m feeling really merciful, so I will do a little service for you”

“Se-service jyato? For some reason, you saying that makes me have a bad feeling about this..... wh-what is this!?”

A red choker that would fit a small and delicate neck..... I have also used this choker previously on Kirika, this was the collar of magic that could reduce magical resistance of the wearer, I placed this on Palmyra’s neck.

“You don’t need to hold back. In a certain meaning, I will make all your wishes come true..... This is the start of your pleasant dream time”

“Uu, Uwaa... Th, this, is.....!?”

Almost as if her consciousness has been erased, her red eyes became dull..... And she fell into a hypnotic state.

For Palmyra, the situation I created was a little different from Kirika, it was.....



“Kufufu..... At long last this day has finally come. I have finally escaped the grasp of that foolish Slavemancer, the time has come to make my dreams into a reality!”

I was thrown across the bathroom floor, and the diminutive body of Palmyra was standing over my waist. Her red pupils were moistened by being elated at her success for breaking free of my control.

“Kuu, I can’t believe that my Enslavement magic has been broken..... If it’s like this, there is nothing I can do. Just kill me already”

“Kill you? Kufufu, if I do that, then the bitterness I feel in my stomach won’t go away. I need to pay you back for all the time’s you’ve humiliated me, or I won’t be able to be at peace.....”

“Uu..... What did you say... Uwaa!?”

Without thinking my voice leaks out.

My upper-body was pushed against the floor and she moved her head towards my chest.

Palmyra started to... Lick my left nipple.

“Kufufu, Your voice is leaking like a little girl, you know? How does it feel, being powerless to do anything.....? Chu, Rero..... Reryuryu.....!” (Kiss, lick)

“Kuu, Uu.....! Uwaa, Uuu..... Kuu!”

Her silver hair which brushed against my chest was tickling, and she continued to alternatively stimulate both my nipples with the tip of her tongue with small flicks,

playing around with me. My lower half of the body reacts and twitches as it starts to fill up with blood.

“Hohou, your unsightly schlong has brazenly become erected. Being toyed around with by someone with the appearance of a little girl and quickly becoming so eager..... What a pitiful fellow you are?”

“Sh, shut up..... Uooh!?”

Unexpected stimulation attacked my erected cock. She was sitting cross legged and using her pure-white legs she grasped my cock in between the soles of her foot.

“For someone as perverted as you, isn’t this the perfect treatment you deserve? Hore, Hore! Why don’t you taste a noble’s high class foot, Nn?”

Both legs which extended from a navy blue school swimsuit was dexterously moved, her soft arches were pressed against my popping blood vessels as she put firm pressure, stroked and gently caressed my cock.

“St, stop it, stop this humiliating act.....!”

“You say that, but this thing of yours is not saying the same thing you know? Joyful tears has been leaking out from the tip since a while ago, and it looks like it’s about to choke..... Hore, Teii!”

Teshi..... Teshi! Her light foot which was like a doll lightly kicks my schlong many times.

The more she did that, my cowper juices which came out from the glans of my spearhead started to scatter all over the marble floor.

“Uuu..... Kuu, Kuuu..... St-Stop it...!”

“What is it? That face that’s so full of lust? Tell me, what exactly do you want me to do, Nn?”

Her cherry nails covered the glans of my penis as she rubbed up and down. Her smile seemed unbearably happy as this reversal of roles clearly indicated that she was the victor in the situation.

“do you want my sweet lips to suck this white sea water? Or perhaps you would like me to continue to milk you out with my foot? Or is it...?”

She was slowly teasing me by showing me that part of her, as her waist moved above my schlong. She drew my cock with her hands and affixed the tip of my cock towards her young intimate place and suddenly pushed against it.

“Don’t tell me that someone as impertinent as you, want to insert this thing into my vagina, right? You are just a vulgar and lowly human being!”

“Uu, Uuu.....!”

Once again she leans in coquettishly against my upper-body with her navy blue swimsuit. After she licked the side of my nipples from the root, she lightly bit my nipples and I let out an instinctive moan.

“Kufufu, for someone like you, this will be more than enough..... Hoore!”

Zurun..... My cock slides into a narrow space and pleasure attacks me all of a sudden. For one instant, I almost thought that I inserted into her vagina, but I was completely wrong.

Palmyra placed it between the crevices of her skin tight clothing near her stomach close to her navel.

“Ohh, it’s getting so hot and twitching so much you know? Even though it’s not a woman’s genitals, as long as it’s thrust into something, does that make you satisfied? This shameful dirty cock!”

Whilst abusing me, the demoness noble girl, swayed her petite body back and forth and continued to stimulate me. Her skin tight bathing suit and her soft silky smooth skin, wrapped around my penis and was rubbing it.

“What’s this? Hearing that you have a filthy cock made you twitch in delight? In that case I will let you hear as much as you’d like, you trashy bug, you rubbish human being! You perverted shameless being that enjoys being toyed around in this position!”

“Sh–shit..... Uuu, Kuu..... Uahh, Ah...!”

“Kufufu, Ahh, this is the best feeling! Trampling you and humiliating you to my heart’s content, and seeing that despicable look on your face! Hoore, Horee!”

Using the palm of her hands to grasp over her navy blue swimsuit, she grinded and rubbed my bulging cock in her hands. I grit my teeth, and endured the stimulation and the disgrace of accidentally discharging from the pleasure that continued to attack me.

“Fumu, I thought that you would disappointingly burst, but it seems that you are quite stubborn..... Did you want my pussy that badly, Nn?”

Although she had a young outward appearance, she was without a doubt much older in age than any human has lived. I let out a rough breath as I frantically nodded my head.

“Fufun..... You don’t even know your own place. However, I am quite compassionate...”

She moved her waist up slowly, and let my crimson coloured cock that was ready to burst, slip out of her navy blue prison, and slapped it on her stomach. And then the demoness girl gripped the clothing next to her private part and revealed what was underneath. It was slightly glittering with wetness, it looked like a thin flower petal of a peach.

“Kufufu, don’t look at it so desperately. Do you want to insert it here that badly? Do you want to taste the highest quality vagina? In that case..... Pledge yourself to me”

I was held down on the wet marble floor, whilst Palmyra was speaking to me in a manner that implied her high-ranking.

“Become my thing, if you become my slave... for a man, you are quite capable and useful, I am quite interested. I can even keep you as my close aide, for when I conquer the Devil kingdom”

“Pa, Palmyra...!”

Since the day I met her, she had always wanted to use me in order to become the supreme ruler of the Devil Kingdom, she once again invited me to join her. However,

this time around, the situation was completely different from last time, she was using her own body as bait as she obscenely tried to tempt me.

“If you agree, you will be able to receive all the pleasure you can imagine. Normally one would not be able to touch such a high existence such as I, and you will be able to experience it first hand, like this...!”

“Uu, I..... I..... Uguu!?”

Chuku, the tip of my glans lightly kissed her warm and wet pussy. Palmyra was holding on to my penis as she brushed it against her elegant pussy lips, continuously stimulating me as she teased me with her feather like touches. Our love juices were being mixed together as they flowed down my cock.

“Say it, now, tell me. Just mine, tell me that you will become my thing... if you do, I won’t take away your life. Even all the numerous foolish and impolite things you’ve done in the past can be overlooked, what do you say Tooru.....!”

She whispers in my ears with a passionate voice. Her red eyes constricted like a cat’s eyes. A look of contempt and victory, in conjunction with her desire to monopolize me showed the passion light up in her eyes.

“..... I– I understand... I’ll do it, I’ll do it so please, I’m begging you, Palmyra.....!”

“Fuun, it’s Palmyra-sama, isn’t it? Well it matters not..... In that case I shall give it to you, the imperial gift of pleasure from an absolute ruler that is!”

Gugu..... Chuku, Chubupu!

“Nn, Haa.....! Sooora, your filthy dirty cock has it’s tip swallowed inside my vagina.....!”

“Uu, Uwaa!? Uguu..... Uuahh!?”

Her pose was like the number eight “八” and her legs were already spread out as she dropped her lower body and allowed the tip of my tense reddish black cock, slip into her tight vagina. However, Palmyra wasn’t going to let me off that easily as she did not permit me to enter any deeper.

“Kufufu.....! For the time being, we will stop here. I will tease and torment you as I keep pulling just the tip of your cock in and out of the entrance of my pussy!”

“Guuuah, th, this kind of..... This state is like leaving me half dead...!”

She was twisting and turning her body left and right as the character “Palmyra” which was written across her chest was distorted. In conjunction with those movements she wraps only around the glans of my penis, and this increases the torture of her undulating movements.

“What is it, what’s wrong? Even though you are a male, you are letting out girlish sounds? Your waist is starting to buckle you know? Do you want to put it deep into me that badly? You shameless pervert!”

“Ah, Ahh, Please Palmyra..... N-no, I meant Palmyra-sama.....!”

Hearing me beg and appeal, a smile that came from the bottom of her heart appeared.

And whilst continuing to look at me with her red eyes... at long last, she slowly little by little swallowed my cock into her small pussy lips.....!

Nyugu, Nyugu..... Nyibupu, Nyubopopopoo.....!

“Kufu, Fu..... Kuhaa! It- it’s in..... I’ve swallowed it in”

Zunyunn! Her narrow loli crotch was sticking very closely as it held my fully erect penis deep inside of her. Her breathing was starting to get rough with a “Haah Hahh” but she still maintained her position of being the higher rank and she seemed to be drunk with the feeling of conquest.

“Uwaaa..... it-it’s so tight and slippery, yet it’s so firm as it wriggles..... A-amazing.....!”

“Of course, Who do you think you are talking to..... Hoore, I’m going to start moving Tooru, don’t you dare leak out and cum before I allow you!”

Nyupan, Nyupunn! Nyupunyuu, Nyukunn, Nyuchii!

“Fuua, Nhaa! I’m swallowing it all the way to my womb, when I think about how I am the one in control, I get this unbearably good feeling..... Kufu, Kufufu!”

Her waist was moved up and down even more intensely as she was soaked in the pleasure of a reverse rape. If it’s the usual Palmyra, her vagina would be so tight that it might be slightly painful, however due to her being slopping wet perhaps because of her feeling really good, her appearance right now was really lewd as our juices started to make water sounds as she swallowed me deeper.

“Uwaa, Pa-Palmyra, Palmyra-sama! It, it feels too good!!”

“M-me too, I also feel good, this is the best feeling! I didn’t know until now, just how good it would feel to rule over the filth that you are.....! Nnhaa, Fuaaa!”

Extending both her hands to my nipples, Palmyra lightly rubbed on them as she continued to use her waist in an indecent manner without any embarrassment. At times, she would be gentle as she slowly licked and sucked, at other times, she would move intensely with friction and pressure. More and more she started to learn how to move her body erotically and pleasurably.

“Kufufu, you are wriggling and twitching inside of me, Tooru..... Are you reaching your limits? Do you want to release your dirty semen inside of me? Answer!!”

“Ahhhh! I want to let it out, if you let me cum, I’d even be willing to die, even if you want to kill me its fine! Pa-Palmyra-sama if you would allow me to burst my semen inside of you, I won’t have any more regrets left..... Uuu!”

Whilst intermittently panting, I wrung out the words, and when Palmyra heard me say them, her pussy twitched and grasped unto my cock really hard. Whilst holding me down she looks at me, she then turns her eyes away from me and says...

“Do-dont say such embarrassing things with such a loud voice..... W-well Forget about it! If you are willing to say that much, I will squeeze every last drop from you without reserve.....!”

Nyugubuu, Bukoko! Chubugubu! Jyupann, Nyupapann!

Immediately, the force of her tightening increased even further and became more intense.

Although the external appearance of her small vagina looked harmless, her vigorous movements made it seem like it was made for this sort of thing, this reverse rape piston.

“Kuu, Uohhh, Uahhh!? I-I can’t, I can’t hold on anymore, I’m going to cum... it’s coming outt!!”

“Al-alrightt, I will permit it! Aim it directly inside my noble womb, and shoot out as much as you’d like, that pathetic amount of semen that you have..... NahhhhhhAhhhh!?”

Byuruu..... Dobyuuuu!!

Dobyunn, Dokunnn!! DobuDobuu! Gubyuruuruu!!

“Nooooahhh It’s come, it’s comingg Ahhhhh!! It’s coming soo deep into my womb, a humans semenn Ahh!! it’s pouring innn!!”

“Kuaa, Kuhahh!? I can’t sto-... It’s cumming outt..... Uahhh!!”

In the interior of her thin body which was wrapped with the navy blue school bathing suit..... My semen was spurting inside of her womb with tremendous force as she swallowed it all up and absorbed it. The pleasure of shooting my load was overwhelming, almost as if my soul was being pulled out of my body, my body which was lying on the marble floor, felt electrified.

“Haaah..... Haaaa, Kuhahhh! Fu, Kufufu.....! How’s it feel, now that I’ve taken complete control over your mind and your body...!”

Her silver hair was drooping over her chest as she spoke with triumph, however, somehow it looked to me like her eyes were flirting as she stared. Reronn..... In my super sensitive state after ejaculating, she once again started to lick my nipple with her tongue, with that my semen spurted out again weakly.

“Ahh..... Palmyra.....”

“What is it? do you still want to be played around with? you lustful pervert..... However, right now we will take a little break, jya.....”

She was regaining her breath, the aristocrat girl who was trembling on top of my chest, as the lower halves of our bodies were still connected. Her cute and lovely ass which was wrapped around by the tight navy blue swimsuit... was secretly grabbed by my hands.

“..... NnHyaaan!?”

A hysteric voice was let out, her body springs up in an arch. I suddenly put my finger inside the hole of her ass..... so it wasn't strange that she let out such a cute voice.

“Wh, What are you doing!? St- Stop it right now! If you don't then..... Hyagiiiiinn!?”

I continued to push my finger even deeper, as it invaded through the thin clothing. Now then..... It's about time that she wakes up from her dream.

“If I don't listen, then what? Will you torment me? or kill me? That will be impossible, that's because you can't even lift a finger against me..... Naa!”

“Wh, what did you say? It-it can't be... I-I'm supposed to have already escaped from the rule of the subjugation magic, aren't I..... Uwaaaah!?”

She desperately twisted her body, in an attempt to escape from my finger that was inside her ass hole, but no matter what she could not escape my teasing. All movements that tried to separate our bodies, movements which tried to hit me, everything was stopped half way before she could do them. That is without a doubt, the unmistakable evidence that she was still ruled by my Enslavement Magic.

“You still haven't realized it yet? What a gullible girl you are. You still haven't escaped from my rule..... In the first place, how was it exactly that you managed to break free? Do you even have a recollection of such events happening? It was just that I made you think you had already escaped, and for you to believe that there was nothing strange with it, isn't that right?”

“Tha-that is..... Ah, Ahhhh!? That means, don't tell me.....!?”

Her face was dyed red in the disgrace of feeling pleasure through her asshole, and at the same time, it distorts in despair whilst turning pale. She finally noticed, that her current enjoyment of role reversal, was merely a fake play. By the influence of my hypnosis, she was only made to think that she was in control.

“Did you have a pleasant dream, Palmyra-sama? Now then, from now on, it will be the reality. It’s time for your masochistic slave training..... How dare you call me “trash” this or “rubbish” that abusing me with such words?”

“Th-that is because you.....!”

“There is no use arguing! Now then, Today also, I will be thoroughly training your ass hole, be prepared...!”

“Ahh, Ahhhh..... Fo-forgive mee..... Hinyaaaaaaahnnn!!? Nhaaaaahaahh, Uwaaaaa～
～～～!!”

Being made to realize who the real ruler and the true victor is, the demoness girl from the noble family let out a scream which reverberated throughout the bathroom. Nevertheless..... It was actually pretty good, being cornered by her.

It might be fine to do it again some other time.....



(Kuuu.....! I can’t forget it, that humiliation.....!)

The bitter memory was revived in her mind quite clearly, and even though she denied it, her ass hole was starting to heat up reflexively at the thought and she quickly suppressed it. Just thinking about it made her eyes watery as she recalled her false victory.

“..... What do you mean by that, Palmyra. You just said that we have a chance in escaping his rule?”

Seeing Kirika before her eyes who was carefully asking her a serious question, Palmyra came to her senses. She slowly drifted from the pond using her floating movement ability, and approached the Princess Knight.

“Listen up. Because the both of us have quite the high magical resistance, we are able to continue to retain our wills. And moreover, if he doesn’t periodically use his magic to “strengthen” his hold over us, then the Slavemancer cannot continue his rule over us”

“I already know that kind of thing”

Kirika started started to blush as she recalled the lewd things he did in order to “strengthen” the power of the Enslavement Magic. Without being concerned Palmyra continued to talk.

“And right now, that fellow has given us his “permission” to part ways with him. Perhaps because of his carelessness”

“Are you saying that if we part for a very long time, the effects of the magic will disappear?..... but that is... impossible”

Even now, Kirika feels the “connection” she has with Tooru through the enslavement magic.

If Tooru deeply wills it in his mind and orders her to “return to his side”, her body will move accordingly placing it as her top priority. Palmyra should also be able to understand this fact and feel his influence over her.

“Fun, I understand where you are getting at. You are saying that it is impossible for us to part indefinitely right? However..... What if we are unable to return to his side physically, what do you think will happen then?”

“..... Eh?”

“We are prevented to cause either him or our own bodies any damage, and this is forbidden based on the “fundamental principles” of his Enslavement Magic. However..... If “by chance” we coincidentally attack and injure each other, what would happen?”

Ah.....! Kirika finally noticed the loophole and was speechless.

Obviously, in the normal circumstance, this was impossible to carry out.

If Tooru was next to them, he could simply let a concrete order to halt their attacks and interrupt them, Moreover, he would probably rewrite the fundamental principles and include this loophole to prevent further actions.

“Of course, this will involve a certain level of danger. In a place like the Elven forest, getting lost, hurt or tired can mean the end. However... Even so, this will be our only chance jya”

This is all assuming that everything will go according to plans.

What if Tooru and the other's come searching for them and they don't get enough time.....? How will it be possible to wait until the effect of the Subjugation magic ends, before being found out.....?

“.....”

“Now you have probably understood the merits of having the both of us here..... Alright, let's quickly find a safe place to hide, and then we should both unleash our strongest attack towards each other.....”

“Wa..... Wait!”

Kirika held out her white hand as she stopped Palmyra. Her black eyes were averted away from Palmyra slightly as it trembles faintly.

“Bu, but..... The Princess is at another place and those girls who were captured by the Dark Elves, what do we do about them? If by any chance that they need our fighting potential and was in a predicament...!”

“..... What's this? Why are you still worrying about something like that nojya!”

Palmyra frustrated and angry voice resounded.

“Listen up, I can still understand you worrying about that Princess. However, the other enslaved girls were enemies with you the day that you met, aren't they the people you should hate along with the Slavemancer?!”

“Th-that's true... But.....!”

To Kirika who was still hesitating, Palmyra continued to raise her voice. It was like she saved up all her frustrations and was releasing it all out on Kirika.

“To begin with I am already fed up with this, they called me “Paru-chan” and was making fun of the fact that I was a fourth rank noble aristocrat..... Moreover, they were acting as if they were close to me, it’s disgusting!”

“Eh? Is that how you really feel..... I’m sorry, I thought that you quite enjoyed it...”

“Of-of course it’s not like that! It’s definitely not the case!”

The Goth loli demoness was swinging her hands around and frantically trying to protest. After a little while longer, she realized her disgraceful behavior and she panicked as she began to blush and clear her throat.

“Gohon..... An-anyways, if we let this chance get away, there may never be another chance again! Think about this carefully, Princess Knight! If it’s you, I thought that you would understand my feelings in this matter and help each other out.....!”

“Palmyra.....”

Her red pupils were tearing up, and it indicated how she had been toyed around with to his heart’s content and the humiliation she received. No, rather than just the fact that certain things were done to her..... Kirika suddenly felt that she realized Palmyra’s real “motives” in the matter.

Her position in the party and being mixed with humans. That is... in itself probably something that she detested more than Kirika would ever understand. She herself was different from the humans, and she had this kind of pride of being above humans for hundreds of years as one of the feared demonic race, and perhaps this experience was a completely shocking one for her.

Being forced to adjust to the lifestyle placed on her by the Slavemancer..... She feels that if she doesn’t escape his grasp, she will truly lose her real self. She would change to someone who was close to the humans she despised, that was the “fear” that Palmyra felt. That’s the reason Palmyra desperately tried to resist the control of the Enslavement magic... This is what Kirika predicted.

(That feeling..... I think that I can relate, to it)

Kirika was also faintly conscious of that part of her which changed whether she wanted to or not. This was because..... of the fact that she was near the man called Tooru. That arrogant, perverted, unprecedentedly devious man. They were being influenced by him.

(I... am...)

Is it because of his influence? That I hesitated before, even though a chance to escape was in front of me? The fact that I was worried about the Princess was a naturally thing..... of course I also had goodwill towards Nina and the others and these two were both facts. However, having a feeling that there may be another “Reason”, was this perhaps all just in my head?

“EEi..... What are you hesitating for?!”

These words from Palmyra, felt like her own inner voice was speaking to her. Kirika could feel that Palmyra was also worried about the others. If that was the case, then this man called Odamori Tooru was a mysterious person..... In this short amount of time that they have been together for someone who was completely different to them, in birth, position in society, and even in race, he was able to make them worry about him. Or is it because, Princess Sistina also believes in him...?

“..... Palmyra. I.....!”

Kirika was staring intently at Palmyra’s face and just as she was about to continue her words.

Dooooonnn.....! A large terrible sound resounded along with an earth tremor as the forest of the elves shook.

“Wh... What’s this!?”

“What was that just now.....!?”

In reflexive action she activated her ability the Circle Aerial and used the circles of light to jump up into a tree. From on top of the tree, she could see a view of the vast green expanse of the Forest of the Elves as she cast her gaze to the four cardinal directions.

“That is.....?! Something seems to be happening, that.....!?”

Kirika's eyes were opened wide, an unusual phenomenon occurred..... it was a spectacle that could not be believed easily.



CHAPTER 28

THE CURSED PRIESTESS AND THE TRUE COLORS OF THE DIVINE CORPSE

“Elder Sister.....! Can’t you seal a part of the Divine Corpse..... Back into the ground?”

“.....”

Silence that was her answer. The curtains was still separating the two people and Diane’s figure which was reflected by her shadow did not move in the slightest.

“If, if Elder sister is going to use that thing, for a dangerous purpose then I..... If it’s truly like that then, Sierra will.....!”

Sierra approaches by one step towards the silhouette in the temple’s interior. However what she heard in return was not the voice of her gentle elder sister she knew in her memories, it was almost like she turned into another person, a cold and unconcerned voice resounded.

“In that case, what are you going to do? Are you telling me that you will become my enemy.....? Just like those elves from your tribe?”

“..... !”

For Sierra, Diane was like an irreplaceable existence and their connected bonds were much thicker, even more so than a true family bound by blood. No matter how she is now, and even if Diane was the ringleader who sowed discord between the two races of Elves and Dark Elves..... Sierra did not want to become her enemy. She could not become her enemy.

Even if, Diane regarded her as a hostile underling working for the Elf tribe...

However... having said this, what could she do in this situation? Diane had a curse that tormented her and gave her a short lived life adding to the fact that Sierra had stopped

searching for the cure, she did not even obtain a single positive result that could point her in the right direction. Being so powerless, what could she do exactly?

(My Lord..... If it were you, what would My Lord do.....?)

Closing her eyes shut, as if praying, she thought about her most important person who was not here with her. She wanted to hear his voice. The powerful voice that would make her feel safe. However, he who was taken as a prisoner was not here right now. She had to make a decision by herself. But, what if her decision gave birth to a huge rift between her and her very important elder sister.....?

Just when panic and despair started to slowly fill Sierra's mind, at that time...

"..... I've made you wait haven't I? Sierra"



In the innermost depths of the Dark Elven underground village, a huge shrine that looked like a Shinto shrine existed, I made my rude entrance as I stepped in. I approached Sierra who was completely taken by surprise, she turned around to face me as her whole body stiffened, and I lightly patted her honey colored head.

"Ah, My Lord.....!"

"I've roughly understood the situation. The one behind the curtain is your elder sister, the Priestess of the Dark Elves, Diane, right?"

The dark elf he used as the source of information came too much that she fainted, therefore Amelia placed her down at the entrance of the Shrine and was currently guarding her.

"..... Who are you?"

"I am the Slavemancer who is planning to obtain the Divine Corpse before the demons are able to take it, will this explanation suffice?"

The faint voice that flowed out of the bamboo curtains was like music to his ears. Alright, if she has such a beautiful voice, there is no doubt that she is going to be more beautiful than I imagine.

“Is that so? In that case I only have one thing to say. You must leave, you a human who is filled with dirty ambitions..... Regardless if it is the demons, or if it’s you who dares to come, I will not allow the Divine Corpse to fall in your hands”

“Added to that you have also excluded the Elves, haven’t you? In other words, you want to monopolize it by yourself...”

I walk in a straight line towards the silhouette that was reflected from the thin curtains. A sacred place, and a sacred priestess..... If it was Sierra or the other girls, they may hold back in this kind of place, however I don’t give a fuck about such things.

“No..... You are wrong”

“..... ! ?”

Without any hesitation, I violently pulled open the thin veil. Having the curtains which separated them removed, and seeing the appearance of her “elder sister” after not seeing her for many years, many complicated emotions started to well up in Sierra’s chest as her voice leaked out.

“Elder sister Diane.....!”

The dark elf averted her eyes as she looked down silently. Diane was quite slender, she had a jewel like skin that was both lustrous and beautiful, her skin was dark brown in color and she had long ears.

Although it was not as big as Sierra’s she had an abundantly sized chest that was being covered by a pure white robe which reached down to her waist. Both her arms and neck were decorated with various wooden accessories, and it was by no means too flashy nor did it make her look vulgar, in fact it accentuated her sublime atmosphere.

She had long hair that was milky white in color that flowed liked a river. The top of her head was adorned with emerald leaf like accessories which resembled a crown.

Including the decorated wooden staff she held in her small hands, everything pointed to the fact that she had lived a long life separated from all the mundaneness, she is surely what you would call a Holy Priestess..... Or even more than that she resembled the incarnation of a goddess.

“The reason you won’t let anyone get close to the “Divine Corpse”. Is because the object poses too much danger, and it is uncertain if you could even seal it back safely..... Is this the correct assumption?”

Sierra’s good virtues which could also be seen as a disadvantage, is her strong sense of responsibility. I’m talking about how she would feel responsible for us being taken captive and being forced to separate because of that ambush. I thought that someone who “lived so intimately” with Sierra previously would also have similar personality traits.

“

In other words, Sierra’s “Elder Sister” may be a person who acts on an even more exaggerated sense of the word responsibility. For the first time in her life, perhaps she had to make her own judgment and choose an astoundingly absurd measure, could this really be seen as a selfish desire?

No, most likely it cannot be considered as such.

“Although you caused a misunderstanding with the Elves and even with Sierra, in order to protect your own race, you sheltered the entire burden of being a Priestess by yourself..... Am I mistaken?”

Although there was a long silence, it made it apparent that my guess was right.

“... Are you able to see through to that extent?”

“By any chance, are your eyes.....?”

She slowly raised her lovely face towards me, and under her long eyelashes her eyes were currently shut closed. It made me curious if this is what Sierra would look like if she piles up enough life experiences..... the expression on her face was very calming and mature.

“Since becoming a Priestess, my eyes no longer project it’s light into this world. However, I have been able to see things even clearer than before”

“Elder sister.....”

“You are trying to tell me that this object is dangerous? Unfortunately for you, I will be the one to make my own decisions on the matter”

If the Divine Corpse is truly in this location, then before those Iblis demons get to it, I will make it mine. I don’t know what kind of power it will have but, I don’t think it will have the power to protect her or the elves from the demonic invasion to come. In any case, if she refuses to hand it over to me, I will just use my Enslavement Magic on Diane.

“No... Slavemancer, it seems that you do not understand a single thing. Anyone who touches that will meet their end”

“What did you say...?”

Diane the Priestess shakes her head solemnly as she slowly stood up. In front of my eyes, the pure white robe covering her pure and unblemished body slowly slid to the ground.

“Sierra, this is the thing I wanted to show you. If you see this, you would understand it even if you didn’t want to..... There is nothing more that you can do now”

“E-elder sis, What is it.....!?”

Before Sierra manages to finish her sentence, it changed into a gasp. Even I widened my eyes in surprise.

“The Divine Corpse will absorb the life force of any who dare to touch it. Nobody can hold this object within their hands..... Furthermore...”

The thing that stole our gaze was not her beautiful naked body..... It was the repulsive thing that was carved into her skin.

This was clearly the reason why Diane did not meet with anyone directly and was constantly behind her curtains.

“Having become like this I... Can no longer be rescued”

There was some sort of object that stuck to the side of her abdomen. It was a transparent crystal like thing that solidified over her skin..... No that's not it. The crystal itself was part of her skin, flesh and body. Her body was the one being “transformed” into a crystal.



“..... Geez, what is Master thinking. Well I'm kinda used to it though.....”

At the Entrance of the Shrine... Amelia glanced at the dark elf who was happily unconscious as she breathed out a sigh. Thick cloudy fluids was dripping from her dark brown thighs.

“I'm so jealous, she had so much poured into her..... No-no that's not the point! Leaving me out here. Whilst going in alone, will Master really be alright?”

She was told to wait here for a little while, but as expected she was getting really worried. How long should she wait, before she should enter? The female soldier was folding her arms as she thought about such things, it was at that time...

Bekon..... a bizarre sound resounded.

A portion of nearby walls and ceiling next to Amelia was seemingly destroyed by something as a big hole opened up.

“Wha- what's going on!?”

Amelia reflexively takes a fighting position as she shields herself with her chained blade. An anticlimactically small shadow buoyantly climbed out of the hole.....

“Sniff sniff..... Sniff sniff. As expected the smell is coming from here..... But, even though it's a similar smell, it feels a little different??”

The figure that appeared was that of a small child, who was wearing a luxurious black and gold colored kimono, with a bit of her shoulder peeking out from the dress. Her dark purple colored long hair was fluttering and her nose was like some sort of a small

cute animal as it twitched. At first glance, she seemed to be a harmless child..... However, there was a bat like wing across her back and a red pattern carved on her forehead.

“Isn’t that the crest of a demon.....!? Also, it seems to be the crest of a high ranking demon, just like Palmyra.....!”

Amelia spoke out that “name” without thinking. The girl who was previously completely disregarding the existence of the human as if she was a sort of fly in the background, suddenly turned around to face her. Cute fangs peeked out of her lovely mouth.

“Hey heyy, Onee-chan. Did you say the name, Palmyra, just now? You said it..... didn’t you?”



“Elder sister, that thing on your body is.....?!”

Seeing the appearance of Diane’s body who was covered in the crystal’s Sierra could find no words to say.

Has her internal organs and bones been completely replaced with the crystals? If so how was she supposed to live.....? I have never seen such a thing, rather than just pure magic, I could feel a sort of weird power existing in her body.

“The reason I managed to find the Divine Corpse was because I could sense the pulse, with these eyes of mine..... It almost felt like the Divine Corpse was waking up after a very long time in hibernation”

Apparently, for Priestesses of the Dark Elves, they gain ultra-sensory abilities in exchange for their loss of sight. It’s probably a type of Psychometric or telepathic ability.

“I felt an ominous premonition. Therefore, in order to expose its true colors more deeply, I tried to come into contact with the Divine Corpse..... However that was the biggest mistake I made”

She lightly patted her brown finger which had already changed into part of the crystal.

“The Divine Corpse, invaded my body and began to “corrode” it..... The result is this repulsive state that I am in. Whether this crystal is used for the purpose of stealing my life force, or perhaps an even greater reason, I still haven’t figured it out”

“Don’t tell me, the crystals will continue to erode your body...!?”

“Yes..... My body is day by day, turning into more of the crystals. Before long, it is likely that my whole body will turn into a transparent lump of crystals”

“It, it can’t be.....?!”

The mystery behind the mutating crystals. This is no longer at the level of her curse of short life. Seeing her beloved elder sister experiencing such unjust and cruel situations befall upon her, Sierra was at a loss for words as she could only stand there petrified.

“Then, now more than ever, why have you hid this fact from the rest of your people? If you die without telling them the truth, wouldn’t it all have been for nothing?”

“Before I die, there is something that I must do no matter the case..... I will expose the true nature of the Divine Corpse with these eyes of mine that is my final duty to my people”

.....In other words, she is going to use her ultra-sensory abilities to get close to the Divine Corpse by herself, and spend all her time and efforts till her death, to solve the mystery behind the object. That’s what this priestess-san wants to do.

Even though her body was being eroded by the crystals at this very moment..... her sense of responsibility to her people and her tribe was still absurdly crazy to this extent.

“If I can at least find a clue to counteract this problem, my plan is to convey this countermeasure to the people of my tribe and even to the elves”

Although her eyes did not have any light in them, her unwavering voice was filled with determination. She is completely unyielding in this matter, it seems that she is perhaps ten times more stubborn than the already stubborn Sierra.

“Therefore, the only person that needs to be sacrificed... is me, it is better like this”

“B-but! I don’t want elder sister to die! Also the fact that this is all just a misunderstanding, this kind of thing is.....!”

Sierra had a voice full of sorrow. However, Diane merely smiles a little lonesomely as she shook her head.

“In any case, I can no longer be saved, Sierra. That’s why at least..... allow me to fulfil the responsibilities, of my role as the Priestess. And when everything is over, I want you to tell them this story and to apologize to them on my behalf”

“Sis, Elder sis.....!”

Her long ears drooped down without any strength as she slid into the floor feeling completely helpless. Those emerald eyes started to shed large tear drops, as it spills into the wooden floor.

“... I see, I understand the situation”

“Have you finally understood? The fact that I abruptly took you people into captivity, I will apologize for that right now..... Now that it’s come to this, please leave this place as soon as you can”

“No, I can’t do something like that”

“Ah, My Lord...?”

Diane who already made her resolution to face death, had a confused expression on her face. Sierra was also startled as she looked up at me with her puffy red eyes.

“I am astonished..... After hearing all that, and seeing this repulsive figure of mine, you still desire to possess the Divine Corpse?”

“Well, there’s also that but, the other reason is even bigger”

I kneel on one knee and arranged my face to meet the same height as Diane. I propped up her nicely shaped dark brown chin with my hands, and...

“It’s because, it’s such a shame if you were to die, Diane”

“Eh.....?”

Different from the expression she showed when I first made my entrance, Diane’s mature face showed a genuine expression of surprise for the first time. Her face conveyed the fact that she did not expect in the slightest what I was going to say to her.

“You are such a beauty and a good woman. I definitely want to make you mine by any means possible, therefore for you to go and die of your own accord is a troublesome thing”

“I have no idea what you are saying..... Nnnnu!?”

“Eh..... My Lord, Elder Sister!?”

Sierra was staring in wonder as I suddenly stole away a kiss from Diane’s pink colored lips. A sweet flowery smell tickled my nostrils.

“Ahh... Nnn.....!? Wha..... Sto..... Ah, Ahhh.....!?”

Diane’s body stiffened and she tries to resist by pulling apart for several seconds... however gradually her movements became weaker and weaker. It wasn’t because her body was weak from the “erosion” of the Divine Corpse, it was because of my overbearing kiss along with the fact that I started to apply my Enslavement Magic.

“For someone as obstinate as you, I don’t think that you will obediently yield to me, therefore, I’m sorry but I will have you forcefully abide my commands... I never expected this but it seems that you have some magical resistance?”

Is the position of Priestess a rare job? Well no matter the case, I already decided to make her mine. This beautiful slender tanned body, her mysterious mature charm, additionally her pure heart and noble mind, all of these elements about her are indescribably desirable to me.

“There is also another reason why I cannot allow you to die. If my cute Sierra has eye’s like a dead fish from here on out, I won’t be able to have fun with her doing ecchi things, you know?”

“My Lord.....”

I mean, seriously, I have gone through great pains in order to obtain these two sister-in-law dark elf and elf for a 3P play, if my dream cannot be fulfilled how wasteful would that be? Moreover, there is a chance that using Princess Sistina’s powers of prophecy, that we will be able to garner new evidence for treatment of this disease. To give up at this juncture is still way too early.

“By any chance, when you said..... That you wanted this body of mine, don’t you care that my body has become like this.....?!”

“Ahh, you’re referring to the crystallization? I don’t really mind it if it’s to this extent..... Or are you trying to tell me that, if we do ecchi things, that the corrosion will spread to me?”

“That’s not what I’m trying to say but.....?!”

“In that case, than you don’t have to worry, probably... Well, if it does spread, then I will worry about it later”

I will live however I like, and die whenever I like, my rule is not to hesitate doing what you want to accomplish. When I want to have sex with this beautiful woman or when I want to hold her, I don’t really care about the obstacles or the small dangers involved.

“The Divine Corpse is my secondary objective. First of all I want you..... Dark Elf Priestess, Diane”



『The Divine Corpse——is bound to fall into my hands. Everything else, is a piece for me to use”

At the Haze Castle, which was covered in the color of blood red from the ceiling to the floor, the red colored globe was radiating with power as it shook the castle. It was this castle’s ruler, the one who was part of the eight great houses: Noble Eight Iblis, she majestically shot out a wave of her thoughts through the crimson globe.

『As told by the prophecies, it is a legacy that is able to rend the skies and tear the heavens—As long as I have that object in my hands, I will become the new ruler of the devil kingdom』

Iblis's large voice was mixed with a little fear as she spoke out her thoughts. The true colors of the Divine Corpse..... even amongst the devildom, it was a restricted piece of information at the highest level. It was something that could overturn the power balance in this world, a wild-card.

『The ruler of the devil kingdom who existed several thousand years ago——the “Devil King's Corpse” that is precisely what it is——!』



CHAPTER 29

THE MAD PRINCESS AND THE ONE WHO FELL INTO THE FOREST

Just at the time when I was trying to complete my Enslavement Magic on to the Dark Elf Priestess Diane, something occurred... Amelia was blown into the Shrine and she had been covered in wounds as she tumbled towards us.

“Be-be careful, Master.....! That girl, is really dangerous.....!”

The diminutive shadow of a floating girl enters and she concentrates her gaze towards us. It was a sudden intrusion by a girl who wore some kind of strange black Japanese clothes. Under her purplish colored straight long hair, she had a mischievous set of eyes as she looked straight at me.

“Eh, ah re re? heyy..... Why is the smell of Palmyra’s magic coming from big broo~?”

Having bat like wings on her back and the mark of the devils on her forehead..... Without a doubt, this fellow is from the demonic tribe. Moreover, she calls Palmyra name casually, without any honorific titles, this means that she is either in the same rank or of a higher rank than Palmyra.....!

“Are you..... Iblis’s associate?”

“Ohh, you know about Iblis Anee-sama? Or more like, the one asking questions here is me, okayy?”

She called her, Anee-sama? In other words, are you telling me that this girl is Iblis’s little sister? Don’t joke around with me, meeting an opponent of such a level when my main war potential: Kirika and the others are not even with me, this is beyond my expectations. At first glance she appeared to be a harmless girl, I gulped down my saliva, and without taking my eyes of her, I continued my conversation with her.

“So you were searching for the demon known as Palmyra, and arrived in this location.....?”

“Ah, so you do know about her? That’s right, I was tracking her by smell. And then instead of meeting with her, I ran into big bro, do you know why this is happening~?”

She inclined her delicate neck as if she was confused at the situation, her appearances looked even younger than Palmyra. Are you telling me that this girl..... Hasn’t yet discovered the fact that the Divine Corpse is in this Shrine?

Although it was true that you should not judge a devil’s capabilities by their appearance, looking at her right now, she didn’t seem to be the type of girl to think very deeply about her situation. If she truly came here by chance, merely with the objective to find Palmyra, then the worst situation can still be avoided.

“..... If you are talking about Palmyra’s location, I know where it is. Should I tell you?”

“Eh? Is this true!?”

Just like that she answered me with a voice full of innocence and naivety, her face bloomed into a smile, however that smile was somehow really scary to me. Alright..... I’ve decided to find a way to get this girl away from this location. It looks like she is taking independent action, moreover, even though I don’t know what she wants with Palmyra, these circumstances were convenient for me.

“Yeah, therefore, we should get out of this place for now...”

I was frantically thinking up new plans within my brain, and the situation was going quite smoothly, at that moment...

Gashi, the robe I wore was gripped by a thin hand.

“Thank’s so much older bro! My name is Flamia, please take care of me! Then... Let’s quickly get out of this dirty hole, okay?”

“O, Oi? What are you.....?!”

The girl who introduced herself as Flamia, had her hand which was free pointed towards the ceiling. Bagunnn!! A strange sound reverberated.

“Wha.....!?”

The ceiling part of the underground village where it was connected to the ground above, had at least several meters of sturdy bedrocks piled on top of one another..... and in that instant, a huge hole was pierced through. It was like there was something we couldn't see took a big chunk out of the rocky ceiling.

“Wha- what on earth just happened!?”

“Un un, I've just made it easier for us to go through~”

Sierra and Amelia were standing petrified, and the blind Diane was in panic, as I started to rise towards the surface, floating into the large hole as I got carried away. Other than me who had some sort of a relationship with Palmyra, it seems that she held no interest in the other girls.

“Ah, My Lord.....!”

“Kuu, let go of Ma-master!”

Sierra reflexively pulled out her bow as she aimed it towards Flamia, and Amelia who stood up bravely even though she was injured, I immediately gave them a hand gesture telling them to stop. “Don't start a fight”.

(This is bad. just like Amelia told me, this girl, is really dangerous...!)

She was different to Palmyra who you could at least talk rationally with. This girl wielded her incomprehensible destructive power based on a whim as if she had no hesitation whatsoever.

“Well, shall we head off, older bro? I'm going to have you guide me all the way to wherever Palmyra is, okay?”



“Did you just say, Fl-Flamia!? For what reason is that girl coming to the human world nojya!?”

At the lake in the Forest of the Elves, a little bit away from the Dark Elf underground village... After hearing the explosive sound coming from the underground village, there was a shadow emerging from within..... Palmyra was able to recognize the true colors of that person as she raised a voice of astonishment, she became flustered as she hurriedly hid behind a big tree.

“Ha-hang on! Isn’t she a demon? Why is he getting carried away by her!?”

A small girl was flapping her bat like wings as she rose towards the sky and at this time she was carrying a lone figure in a robe..... and without a doubt that person was, Odamori Tooru.

“I don’t know! More importantly you need to hide you presence Princess Knight!”

“You know about her don’t you Palmyra? I’m talking about that demon”

Palmyra who was being asked in detail about the demon widened her eyes even further. A fourth rank devil, that haughty Palmyra, cast her eye’s downward as she began to tremble..... it was unmistakably in fear!

“Palmyra, you.....!”

“Her title is the “Mad Princess” Flamia.....! that little girl is part of the Eight Great family, she works for Iblis as her younger sister, that fellows war potential is feared even amongst the people of her own faction.....!”

Seeing the figure of Flamia from a distance, her small body did not seem that threatening, however, Palmyra’s fear was obviously not something normal. “Perhaps she had a frightening experience with this girl known as Flamia”, is what Kirika thought to herself.

“Listen up...! Why do you think that I prepared a considerable plan that spanned over a very long period, to regain my position as one of the Noble Eight from Iblis? And that I could not help but to exclude fighting them directly from my list of plans?!”

Kirika was being repressed by the menacing look of the demonic girl who drew close to her as she spoke.

“Long ago that girl Flamia, fought against my elite forces and it was none other than her, who practically annihilated them all and drove us into a corner.....!”

“Eh.....!? A-annihilated.....?!”

“Yes, she massacred them.....! In terms pure fighting strength, especially in terms of extermination power, it may be that she is even more powerful than her elder sister, Iblis.....!”

“She, is she really that scary of an opponent? That child!?”

Palmyra bit her lips in frustration as she trembled at the memory of her past humiliation.

“She will only listen to her elder sister, and even amongst the battle field, she will attack everyone in sight, including her own allies without any hesitation. Amongst the Iblis faction, she is known as a mad dog..... An existence that could not be managed..... And now, why is she here.....?!”

“B-but! If he is that close to her, can’t he just apply Enslavement Magic?”

Kirika suddenly thought of such a possibility but Palmyra slowly shook her head.

“Princess Knight..... Looking at the situation, does it look like he is the one in control of her right now?”

With a heavy face, Palmyra pointed this fact out. In the air, the figure of their “Master” was struggling as if he was some sort of transportation goods on a helicopter.

“I can’t see that... Happening...”



Below one's eyes was the scenery of an endless sea of trees. The raging wind, noisily clattered against his robe.

(Shit..... What the hell, this timing is the worst!)

Whilst being forced to experience this rollercoaster ride, I silently cursed in my mind. At this current juncture, even though I wanted to apply Enslavement Magic on Flamia, "I was unable to apply it". That reason was none other than the fact that I had already exceeded the amount of "slave quota" I could have in my possession.

(I left my mark of subjugation on that dark elf in the entrance of the temple, but to think that this decision would come to torment me now is...!)

That's right, initially I had two empty slots remaining, however I used one of the slots when I took control of the dark elf in order to break out of the prison cell, and the other slot was used when I began my incomplete application of my Enslavement Magic on to Diane. Meaning that right now I have no slots left.

Before releasing one of the girls from my subjugation magic, I cannot bind anymore slaves.

And right at this moment, every single slave in my possession were now at a place far away from me..... Just like when I cast my subjugation magic on them, in order to cancel the effects I will need to be nearby and it will take some time in order to release them.

"Nn~ this breeze feels really good~. Why does elder sister prevent me from coming to the human world although there is so many fun things around here?"

Not only that I was stuck with this demonic girl who could do something really dangerous at a moment's notice, furthermore I was stuck in the air, with nowhere to escape to. This is becoming a really bad situation...

"Now then~ Isn't it about time that you tell me where she is, older bro. At this point in time, you won't suddenly say that..... you don't know where Palmyra is, right?"

Her lovely mouth looked really innocent, and her cute fangs poking out made her seem completely harmless. However this girl had some sort of mysterious power that you couldn't see, and this power could obliterate the thick bedrocks in an instant, she is a demon with a power to easily deal with Amelia without breaking a sweat..... the most troublesome thing is that I don't even know the true colors of her abilities.

Shit..... Think! Think clearly!

How the hell do I get out of this situation.....!?



“Ha-hang on! If it continues like this..... Won't he be kidnapped?!”

To the scene of Flamia whose figure was slowly flying out of their sight, Kirika raised a flustered voice.

“..... It's useless, don't even think of trying Princess Knight”

However, Palmyra folded her feeble arms in front of her thin chest and turns her face away.

“If we had our full war potential..... No, without it we have absolutely no chance of defeating Flamia. And although I don't understand the cause, if by some reason the Slavemancer is unable to apply his Subjugation Magic on her, then our only hope for an instant reversal is gone”

Just like when a child is knocked down on her feet, Palmyra had a self-ridiculing smile on her face. That expression was nothing like her usual expression of pride and arrogance..... it was the kind of expression that indicated she already lost her will to fight the moment she laid eyes on Flamia.

“You..... Are you planning on running away, Palmyra?”

“Hmph! Even if I were to regain my complete original powers, she is an enemy that I can't defeat, you know?! The me now who has my magic sealed off, shouldn't even think about fighting against her”

“That may be so, but..... But at this rate, what’s going to happen to him?!”

“You are saying that he might die? Certainly, that possibility is quite high..... to Flamia, the lives of anyone who is not her elder sister, is equivalent to a small bug. However...”

The black Goth loli girl turns her back towards Kirika as she muttered out the words. “Isn’t this actually a convenient thing for us”... she mumbled.

“Palmyra, you...?!”

“Think about it, Princess Knight! To begin with, haven’t I been talking to you about how we can escape the control of the Slavemancer? If that fellow steps on a bomb and destroys himself, than that would be a convenience for us! Escaping from his subjugation and escaping from Flamia, isn’t this the perfect opportunity?!”

Turning her back towards Kirika she continued to rattle on with trembling shoulders. Kirika was staring at her small back.

“Do you really..... Believe in your own words?”

“..... Be-besides this, is there something else we can do!? Listen up, Princess Knight I will give a piece of advice, you should get as far away as possible from the “Mad Princess” in order to save your own life..... O-Oi!?”

She kicked her shining foothold and once again flew up into the trees. Her eyes, looked straight at the figure who was continuing to disappear into the horizon.

“Thank you, Palmyra. Looking at you today, has really woken up my resolve”

“Wh-what are you saying?”

“It is true that I..... Have already decided to break free from his control at one stage or another. And even now, that feeling hasn’t changed... However!”

Slowly and fluently, Kirika began to unsheathe her sword the Alkanshel.

“The way I wanted it to end, was not in this kind of manner! To begin with, if Odamori-kun was to die so suddenly like this, I haven’t even been able to say all my complaints!”

“I can’t accept that kind of result”..... This is what Kirika declared as her black hair fluttered against the wind. Her figure continued to rise into the air as she used her Aerial Circle ability.

“St-Stop it! You will die you know?! Even if you use that sword, you won’t be able to win against Flamia, you hear me!?”

“If I don’t try it, I will never find out! Palmyra, I am not going to disapprove the decision you made..... But allow me to say one thing”

Kirika stands on top of the tree, her blue mantle flutters as she overlooked Palmyra from above. At the flustered demon girl companion, towards Palmyra, she said...

“Seeing you try to escape from that girl called Flamia, and seeing the you who is trying to escape from the current situation..... You look really pathetic”

“..... ! ! ?”



“..... Teeeeeeeeiiii!!”

With a loud scream along with her fighting spirit, a rainbow-colored light cut through the air. Cutting through the interdimensional space. It was the sword Alkanshal, which was able to cut that demon Groom in half, the sword of the royal family.

“Eh, Eh eh? What is it, what’s happening!?”

Flamia reflexively lowered her elevation as she avoided the strike of the sword, the wind pressure which passed through her had seven colors of the rainbow. Because Flamia had to rapidly brake in mid acceleration, it was as if I was riding a roller coaster that suddenly stopped in midair, and the force of impact made me yell out instinctively.

“Himeno-san!?”

Stepping on her shining foothold, she turned around in our direction as she held her sword the Alkanshel and wore her silver armor. Kirika was seemingly taking separate action from Palmyra and she managed to catch up to us in the nick of time.

“Using a surprise attack, is completely crazy you know! What would you have done if I fell from the skies!?”

“I’m sorry Odamori-kun. Well, in that situation I will try my best to catch you, alright!”

“Try your best... Oi!? Don’t tell me you are trying to get rid of me together at the same time.....?”

“Whether I was thinking of doing such a thing, why don’t you see into my heart?”

Replying in this kind of joking manner, I felt that her mind was experiencing a very complex set of emotions. Under this hopeless situation, Kirika came to rescue me..... Perhaps that is even after hearing the danger that Flamia poses from Palmyra... She could have chosen to run away, however Kirika did no such thing.

“Whatsit, so suddenly doing such a rude thing... Who is this elder sis? Ah, could it be, that you are Palmyra’s comrade?”

With a face full of displeasure, Flamia was asking Kirika a question.

“I don’t need to answer your questions. Listen up, all you need to do is release that person over that, otherwise...!”

Her expression hardened a little after failing her surprise attack, Kirika was standing on top of a tree as she held her sword in a fighting pose. Having someone so suddenly attacking her, I thought that Flamia would fly into a fit of rage, but.....

“Ahaa! Are you going to be playing with me, elder sis? You have the perfect timing, the monsters around here were so weak they could not even be considered a warm up for me!”

Whilst smiling such an innocent smile, she was spouting some frightening words, she directed her hand which were not holding on to me. This is bad, it’s the attack she used previously, Flamia’s mysterious attack...!

“Dodge it, Kirika! You can’t detect this girl’s attack visually, it will abruptly attack you!”

“..... ! ”

“Fufu, it’s..... Too late! There you are! It’s time to become flat as a rice cake～!”

For a fleeting moment... I could see the air where Kirika was standing become “distorted”.

However she did not escape, nor did she fly away, instead Kirika was focused on Flamia.

“Haaa..... Seiii!!”

Hyupan.....! Kirika aimed at the distortion in the air, with her rainbow colored sword as she slashed downwards.

“Eh!?”

Flamia raised a surprised voice. Pashi... There was a high pitched noise as if some sort of glass cracked, the warped air space that was approaching Kirika, seemed to have completely dispersed as it got cut right in the middle.

“Palmyra told me towards the end..... That your attack was the control of space itself”

Is that so...?! Flamia’s power is to manipulate space itself as she crushes her opponents with the pressure! That explains why you can’t see it coming nor can you defend against it. However, the exception exists right here. With the special characteristic of Alkanshel which is able to cut down space itself, she might be able to do this.....!

“Using that to cut it..... It has become possible to offset each other’s attacks!”

“..... ! ”

Flamia was blinking in wonder whilst staring at her hand and at Kirika. If I’m not mistaken, this is probably the first time in her life that anyone has been able to prevent her attack. Alright, if it’s like this then..... there may be a chance for her to win. Kirika, might be able to defeat this Flamia!

“Fuuun *exhales*..... This is so interesting, elder sis..... however”

Instantly, I had a bad premonition as a cold shiver ran along the back of my spine. I could not precisely see her from my current position, but I was sure that I heard Flamia giggling... it was like she was really happy from the bottom of her heart.

“Thennn, thennn, what about this～? What are you going to do about this !?”

“ ! ! ? ”

The next situation that occurred made both of our pupils open wide in despair..... it was truly a hopeless spectacle... One, two, three, four.....! The tremor in the air space..... there was so many coming out one after another it was to the extent that it could of been 10 or even 20 consecutive attacks that moved to surround Kirika from every direction.

“Wha..... Th-this amount, all at once...!?”

“Fufu, what’s wrong? I can still put out more you know? There, there, moree!”

What the hell.....?! Are you telling me that she’s been going easy on her attacks up until now? No, it’s more like up until now, everyone has died from a single attack from her, and so it’s not even about holding back. I once again shivered at the realization of just how powerful the younger sister of Iblis was... It is likely that Kirika would also share this sentiment.

“R... Run away! Himeno-san!”

“Are you kidding me? Where can I go in this situation?! If it’s come to this there is nothing more than to prepare myself for the worst!”

As soon as she said this, she immediately gained distance using the Aerial circles kicking off in a straight line..... Kirika took position as she aimed directly at Flamia with her sword.

The distortion of space which was coming towards her with a high speed could not be cut away one by one, even if she were to attempt such a thing countless other blades of airspace would tear into her one after another, her only chance was to counterattack with her most powerful sword ability using her Alkanshel.

The strategic judgement to take this action was definitely the right decision. That's why for that purpose, I immediately poured my magic in order to boost her physical strength to the very limits. However.....!

"Ufufufu, your back is being left unprotected, you know? Elder sis?"

"tsuu..... Aguuuuuuahh!!?"

Just as she was about to launch her attack... An attack came from behind her as it completely tore off the armor from her back. Even though she already tried with much difficulty to escape the encirclement of attacks by gaining some distance from Flamia, the crushing airspace had already appeared behind her as it caught her.

In the first place, Kirika would only be able to deal with the pseudo space attack if her blade was able to reach it, in comparison to this Flamia seems to be able to generate her attack from any direction..... as a result, no matter how much it pains me, this was the only possible outcome.

"Amazing, this is great! You've tried really hard haven't you elder sis? You're almost as good as Shutora aren't you? However, regrettably this will be the end... " *(TL note: I believe Shutora is the subordinate of Iblis wearing a tiger mask)*

"O, Oi, Stop.....!"

As if completely ignoring my pleas, Flamia's white hands extends from the cuff of her kimono..... just like a death sentence she swung it downwards.

"Ah..... KyaaaaaaaaAhhh!!?"

From above her and below, a tremendously huge crushing pressure caught on to her as it attempted to squish her already injured body.....!

"Alrightt, now that's over~"

A flash of light and huge shockwave roared as a large explosion rings in my ears.

"Ki..... Kirikaaaaaaaaa!!"

Before my own eyes, like a shooting star that was completely tattered, Kirika's worn-out figure fell into the forest of the elves.

I could do nothing, but watch in blank surprise at what just occurred.



EXTRA SCENE

KIRIKA AND THE PRINCESS IN SWIMMING SUITS

Author's note (EKZ): As decided by popular vote, this will be the second Extra H-scene. The chronological order of this event occurred at around Chapter 23, it is an event at the Earl's Villa which is their new base of operations.

PART 1

The floor of the indoor pool was rough, and my bottom which was sitting on the hard ground were starting to hurt and an uncomfortable feeling was being transmitted to me. I was still quite sick yesterday lying in bed due to a cold but now, I was in the midst of swimming class whilst absentmindedly observing the other students.

Water was being scattered around and my classmates were just idly chatting as they swim here and there. As for me, they didn't even seem to notice my existence, I was like an ornament in the background of a movie.

(I've always thought this since a little while ago, but swimming lessons may just be the most pointless waste of time out of all the school activities)

No... In all honestly, all the school events are the same. It's just an endless repetition of everyday chores that must be done, I take no joy in participating in them. I was having a good yawn whilst scratching my ass... And suddenly the fellow men in my classroom get rowdy. The group's attention is gathering in one direction, and it was towards a schoolgirl that stood in a diving position. My gaze is also attracted to her...

(Himeno..... Kirika)

She is a person who is seemingly well-behaved, a respectable class president, she has top grades in the whole school and is good at both sports and literary works. Additionally she is the most popular girl in school.

Her long, slender and well-proportioned body was covered in the school bathing which wasn't really all that fancy, however not one person was able to keep their eyes off of her as she had a brilliant aura around her that was just simply above the rest of the other girls.

It was like everything else was in monochrome color and only the surroundings around her were in full color. Moreover, even though her physique was slim, the swelling of her chest which pushed the navy blue bathing suit to its limits was a really tight fit for her, it seems the rumor about her hiding her gigantic breasts with a lot of padding is true after all.

The whistle is blown, and she takes a streamlined dive into the water with beautiful form. I was like an idiot who couldn't keep his mouth closed, I could only stare in wonder at the spectacle before me.

(Himeno-san...)

For someone like me who is socially awkward and has absolutely no influence, having someone like her be in the same class as me just served to highlight the cruel reality of things. Don't even mention me being able to get a chance to get along with her, I haven't even been able to get the opportunity to talk to her properly. This is my truth from now..... and also into the future.

Sooner or later she will meet without someone other than me, go out with them, have sex with them and get married..... Before long, I would just be a mere classmate in her eyes and perhaps, she may even have forgotten my name by then.

(Haa..... Why am I thinking about such an obvious thing)

I didn't have a single friend who I could complain to and share in the misery of the fruitless ambitions I was feeling. I was absentmindedly looking at her beautiful swimming form, as I began to fantasize about her in my mind.

Himeno Kirika was someone everyone admired..... Although I know this isn't possible but what if... Just like some sort of ero manga, someone grasped onto her weakness and used it against her to control her.

At that time, what kind of feeling would they feel?

At that time, what kind of expression would she make?

“..... Hey, Odamori-kun”

I broke out of my trance in surprise because someone next to me was calling out to me. Oh yeah, today—I actually found a “comrade” who I could relate to in this boring period.

“What’s wrong ? You’ve been staring into space since a while ago”

Being completely ignorant of the fact that they had just interrupted my wild delusions, this person continued the conversation. That’s right, this classmate’s name was—.



The sunlight was shining brilliantly across the shaking surface of the water. This was not a river nor an ocean, of course it also was not a bathroom.

“It’s a pool.....? Somehow it makes me feel nostalgic”

Yes, this was also a pool, however it was in a different world. It wasn’t the kind of rectangular pool that existed in my high school, it was more like one of those pools in a high class hotel resort, but it was extremely big and circular in shape. I was in my new base of operations, it was the villa I obtained after making the woman named Yurina into my slave..... It was set up in the courtyard as part of the luxurious outdoor amusement facilities. We were almost finished the preparations to enter the forest of the elves, and I decided to relax here a little while before departing.

“Ahh～ Moving my body around in the water like this feels really good ! There take this!”

Amelia was playfully kicking up a wave as she splashed water around everywhere. As expected of a high-level warrior, if this was my previous world, she would probably be an Olympic medalist. Amelia was wearing a white bikini that covered her light brown body which was tanned nicely, it was a dazzling sight.

“Hey! Stop flinging about the water with your huge body and splashing it everywhere! You will get my hair all wet!” (Palmyra speaking)

Palmyra was grumbling on the side of the pool, her petite body was wrapped around in a navy blue colored swimsuit which had the letters “Palmyra” written across her chest. That girl..... Still believes that what she is wearing is a high class swimsuit that nobles wear... I kinda feel bad for her.

“Don’t be like that, Palm-chan should also join me and swim together. We don’t get a chance like this everyday, come on~!”

“D-don’t push me!? I’ll... I’ll falll..... Nu,Nuwaaaahh!?”

Before anyone knew it, Nina crept behind her (Wearing a one-piece yellow dress) and pushed Palmyra’s back, without being able to escape they both splashed into the water. Palmyra she was struggling around the water, and Nina was giggling as Palmyra was desperately attempting to cling to her body.

“What is it? Don’t tell me you can’t swim? What a pitiful little girl”

The metal head of the armored golem peaked out of the water like a camera as she laughingly teased Palmyra for not being able to swim.

“Sh-Shut up, you garbage doll! Who else but the likes of the lowly Merman and fish tribe would go to the trouble of entering the filthy waters, especially for someone with a high rank of fourth amongst the demons I——NnnnPuaaa bogaba!?”

Because Nina leaned forward her body, Palmyra who was clinging on to her could not finish her arrogant speech of boasting about the demonic race as she submerged into the water.

“Oh which reminds me, Nana-chan are you alright to swim even though waterproof magic hasn’t been casted unto you?”

“There’s no problem. Nana’s body is rust proof. Swimming, is so fun and refreshing!”

Nevertheless, Nana’s huge figure did not float in the water, instead since a little while ago, she was just walking rapidly at the bottom of the pool.

Can you really call that swimming...?! Well I guess the important thing is that Nana is having a lot of fun.

“My Lord..... Are you not going to swim?”(Sierra speaking)

I was lying on down on the sofa wearing my trunks when a pair of wonderful breasts came into my field of view. Sierra had a slim body but had an unfittingly huge set of melons swaying about. She was wearing a bright green pareo type swimsuit.

“Ahh, I will start swimming after the other two arrive..... That’s when the “fun” will begin”

“.....??”

I was grinning broadly and Sierra was curious as to what I meant, she inclined her head and her long ears slightly drooped. And as if they heard my words, the two people I have been waiting for had finally come out of the dressing room.

“I’m sorry to have made you wait, Tooru-sama.....”

“tsu..... Ku! Wha-what did you make me wear, you perv...!”

The two people who came late to the pool were Princess Sistina and Kirika. On their bodies were the swim suits that I personally chose, just like every other girl here.

However..... Their designs were a little special.

“Wawa, Uwahh.....!”

“Wha... What are they wearing!?”

“Ohh, it’s amazing!”

The other girls were taken aback by the appearances and it couldn’t be helped.

First of all, the thing that covered Princess Sistina’s glamorous body... is better called a “thin cloth” rather than a bathing suit.

A zonal cloth only several centimetres in length was connected to the back of her neck, and there was only two pieces of clothing going down a straight line from her collarbone to her crotch area. It was barely able to cover her royal bombshell breasts

which definitely exceeded 100 cm in circumference. The thin clothing stuck very closely to her nipples and her groin and extended all the way to her soft looking ass.

Because the volume of her breasts was way too big, the area under her breasts had a lot of spacing as the clothing was pushed to its limits. If you looked at her from behind, there was only one line, if you looked at her from the front, there was two lines of clothing, originally her sacred royal body should never be exposed to the public in this kind of manner, however right now, she was barely being concealed by a Y-zone type of clothing.

It was the so called slingshot bathing suit..... The third royal princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom was made to wear one of the most infamous ero bathing suit by me.

“Th-this swim suit, is this really the right way to wear it? Umm... I feel that the area around my chest is about to spill out...!”

Her profoundly huge breasts were seemingly about to spill out from the pearl colored clothing at any moment now. Princess Sistina was shyly covering herself with her hands and her legs were also knit closely together. Even though she was wearing this kind of getup, she still had her tiara on her head which was on top of her wavy blonde hair.

“I-I can’t believe you made the Princess wear something like that..... And even I am... Like this... Uuuu”

And the other one was the Himekishi Kirika’s swimsuit. The thing she wore could not even be described as a piece of clothing..... It could more precisely be categorized as a “string” swimsuit.

It was similar in design to a spiders cobweb or perhaps a cat’s cradle, the black colored clothing was connected at several different places and by no means did Kirika lose to the Princess in terms of how much the swim suit actually covered her most secret places. Her voluptuous body was barely being covered up by this so called string swimsuit.

Because of this, it seems that you can see more area of skin than the Princess’s bathing suit, and being exposed in front of everyone, a slight flush could be seen on Kirika’s skin.

Although it wasn't as big as the Princess's breasts, Kirika was after all the possessor of the rumored E-Cup breasts which she used to hide back when we were in our previous world. The string type swimsuit was accentuating her bewitching body line and it seemed to eat into her soft skin like a tightly bound rope on her body. Furthermore, her nipples were barely being covered up by the swimsuit so it was clearly obvious that she was desperately trying to cover herself.

Even her pelvic region was being exposed freely like a free handout not only was her round white ass majorly scant you can even see a glimpse of her thin pubic hair which was sneaking out from her special region, it was an extremely audacious getup.

She also had golden rings that linked together the "strings" and a small ribbon which tied the piece together, however even though it was supposed to be just a normal decoration, when seeing it on her body like this, it made it seem really lewd.

Even more so than seeing their fresh and juicy naked bodies, these micro bikini's they wore aroused the desires in men as it only served to highlight their good points.

"Ohh~, Even more than I first anticipated, this getup suits you both really well. It doesn't look weird in the slightest, uh-huh"

"Eh? Is that really true? Tooru-sama, if that's what you say then....."

"Wai-t, Princess!? You can't trust him just because of a few words of flattery!"

Her long black hair which was really glossy shook as she panicked and quickly advised the Princess who was a natural airhead to be careful of me. The line up before me was just as expected... No it exceeded my expectations by far, it was a magnificent sight to behold and I could only grin in satisfaction when seeing them like this.

"Ahh~ although I thought I was going for a considerably bold design, when compared to them I've totally lost"(Amelia speaking)

"Haaa..... The difference in body types for those who are blessed is truly cruel isn't it ~. Right? Palm-chan"(Nina speaking)

"Oi, Why are you looking at me with eye's that contain slight pity!? Aren't you also quite lacking in that department!?"(Palmyra speaking)

“Sierra..... Hasn’t lost yet! as the Oppai slave.....!”(Sierra Speaking)

“Oh yeah! I did it! I have been able to shorten the time to swim around the pool by one second!”(Nana the Golem Speaking)

The girls had their own impressions (And Nana was just taking things at her own pace enjoying the pool) of the two beautiful girls who were shaking and quivering their bodies in shame from wearing the ero bathing suits.

Having the greatest treasure of the Ranbadeia kingdom along with my former busty classmate..... possessing the ability to make these two unobtainable flowers obey my commands, provided me with an overwhelming sense of achievement. The lower half of my body was getting hot and bothered as it pulsed in anticipation of what was to come.

Now then..... The fun will begin from here on out!



“That’s really good! Princess! If you keep going at this pace, you will be able to swim in no time at all”

“Eh? Yeah! Kirika please hold on to my hands firmly okay?”

The hands of Princess Sistina was being led by Kirika as she advanced awkwardly by kicking the water in an unaccustomed fashion, it was a charming spectacle. The Princess had never learnt to swim until now (Well considering the fact that this was a fantasy world and she was a Princess, it wasn’t all that unrealistic) Kirika was the one who volunteered to teach her.

Indeed, since they entered the pool, they didn’t have to worry so much about other people gazing at their revealing bathing suit appearance..... that is probably a part of Kirika’s plans.

However—she was too naive.

With such a shallow strategy, she cannot hope to get away from my burning desire, it would only motivate me even more. I submerged myself into the water a little distance

away from them as I placed my weight against the edge of the pool..... I was finally about to make my move.

(Magical Technique..... Activate!)

Almost like I was typing into an invisible keyboard, I was moving my fingers around the water and controlling the magic within the ring connected to my finger. And—In the next moment.

“..... Hyaaan!?”

A lovely scream is raised and the body of Kirika who was submerged until her shoulders splashed with a twitch. Her beautiful skin which was meticulously clear suddenly trembled.

“?? Did you raise that strange voice, Kirika?”

Naturally because Kirika’s hands suddenly stopped guiding her, Princess Sistina looks up towards her with a confused expression.

“It... It’s nothing Princess. Le... Let’s continu-e”

“Alright...?”

Her face was slightly blushing as it seemed like she was trying to hold something back, in any case she answered Sistina’s question as if there was no problems and so the Sistina merely thought it was her imagination and resumed her swimming again.

Right now, the true colors of what was happening to Kirika..... Was something that only I knew.

“... tsu! Wha, what is, this.....?!”

“This is your doing, isn’t it Odamori-kun?” she was glaring at me with this kind of questioning look. If there was some sort of underwater camera, than it might be possible to see exactly what was happening underneath the water..... The thing is, the water was twisting and turning around her as if it had a will of its own.

Control Water..... In other words it is a magic that is able to move the surrounding water according to my desires to a certain degree. I had already enchanted her swimsuit with such an effect beforehand.

This technique can be activated with the ring currently in my possession, the ring is connected to her swimsuit and I am able to control the water pressure around her to a certain degree..... thereby providing stimulus to her tight swim suit which was attached closely to her fair skin.

If I were to compare it to something, it was like a remote controlled rotor, moreover, because I was able to control it mentally via my brainwaves, it was like I was able to attach the rotors in any of her sensitive places across her body.

(Kukuku, Although you are trying desperately to hold in your voice right now..... Just how long can you endure this I wonder, Himeno-san?)

I danced my fingers controlling the waves of water across her sensitive nipples and across the gentle line from the side of her stomach to the insides of her thighs..... I knew all her weak spots and I continued to tease her in quick succession.

Her nipples were erect and pointing outwards which stretched the already skimpy outfit to an even more exaggerated extent, forcing the fabric to go to its limits as if it was going to break and make her spill out her ample breasts.

“Uu..... Nnn! Ku, Uahh... Ahhh, Noo... Stto!?”

Kirika was writhing around as if trying to get away, however as long as she was in the pool, all the water around her would act as my catalyst and she would not be able to escape.

This is truly a long distance technique that could not be resisted within the water. Moreover, because she was currently guiding the Princess who was unable to swim, it was not like she could just run away suddenly.

“..... Puha! I feel like I’m starting to get the hang of it! In Kirika’s opinion do you think that I’ve improved?”

“Eh...? Yeah, y-you are doing so well, Princess..... Nnnha.....!”

The Princess was innocently oblivious of what was happening around Kirika as she asked her a question, and Kirika could only reply back with a stiff expression.

Considering how many times we've done ecchi things together, if only she just gave up on the Princess and quickly got out of the water, she would probably be able to escape this situation..... However her personality was stubborn and she could not really abandon her Princess, this cute side of her was really appealing to me and it thoroughly enabled me to play around with her to my hearts content.

".....? Umm, Kirika? Are you perhaps, unwell.....?"

"Nn-noo not at all! It's definitely nothing like that so, let's quickly get to the shore..... Nhaaa!?"

"Eh? Ki-Kirika!?"

She was clenching her teeth and restricting the coquettish voice that was leaking out of her mouth helplessly. In the timing that she wanted to climb ashore, I provided more stimulation..... to that special place, in other words her most sensitive clitoris was suddenly being stimulated by a high speed vibration at maximum power.

"Nhaa, AhAhhhhh..... Auu!!? Nnnuu, uuuu...!!"

Not only was I continually pressuring her weak spots such as her armpits and navel, I was also applying my Enslavement magic to increase the sexual pleasure she felt by many times over. Having an invisible electric massage rotor directly pressed against her, the blow was much too hard for her to handle without leaking out her voice.

She was firmly grasping unto Sistina's hands as she quivered and submerged herself in the water..... Without a doubt she just lightly came.

"Oh my? It seems that Himeno-san is not feeling well, this will not do"

"Is that true!? This won't do"(Sistina speaking)

"O... -Odamori-kun, ho-how dare you shamelessly do this kind of thing..... Nfffuaaah!?"

When I approached her calmly and gripped her arm, Kirika raised such a sweet voice just from the stimulus of me touching her that was how sensitive I made her skin feel. Being embarrassed at experiencing such a sweet climax in front of her most trusted friend her face was completely red with shame as she could do nothing but seductively squirm around.

“Now then, Princess should also come with me. Let’s get out of the pool for now and take a moment to rest over there”

“Yes, Come on Kirika, hold on to Tooru-sama and let’s go”

“It-It’s not..... Nuuu!? Nnmumu, Nnn～～～!?”

I casually closed Kirika’s mouth shut with my subjugation magic as per usual, and I grabbed on to the side of their bodies whilst enjoying the soft sensations from both the Princess and Kirika. I was monopolizing the highest quality of women in the most ero bathing suits as I held them both in my arms. I took them both out of the pool as I planned for my next new fun setting!



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE!

LIGHTNOVELSTRANSLATIONS.COM

PART 2

We were at the resting area, located next to the pool, it was quite the spacious room. On top of the marble flooring, there was a soft mattress like material all over the floor (It was some sort of magical product), lying down here was guaranteed to make you feel relaxed. I brought both Kirika and Sistina here under the pretense of taking a rest, however without a doubt, this place was really suitable for the lewd things we were about to do.

“Come to think of it, you two girls haven’t had any sunscreen lotion placed on you, right? You girls have such beautiful skin, it would be such a shame if it wasn’t properly guarded”

The two girls sat down on the soft flooring... Sistina was still in her V Character sling shot swimwear whilst Kirika was still in her “string” micro bikini, both of the beautiful women were wrapped in these types of ero swimsuits. The two girls tilted their heads when I told them about the sun lotion.

“Sun oil.....? What does it mean?”

“Eh? Do they have that kind of thing in this world as well?”

“Ahh, to be precise it’s a kind of lotion that works in a very similar way to the one in our previous world, however.....”

The two girls were slightly puzzled, and I brought out the container I prepared with Nina beforehand. When I dug my hands into the container, it was lukewarm and slimy..... the sensation resembled the feeling of lube.

“In any case I decided to help you guys and spread it on to your bodies, face this way please”

“Eh? Wa-wait!? I can do that kind of thing myse..... NnHyann!?”

“Hiia!? Wha-what is this thing? It feels really slimy desuwa.....!”

The two gorgeous girls with massive tits were lying on their sides wearing the ero swimsuits, as I began to smear them with the transparent slimy liquid in my hands.

The clear stretchy sparkling fluid that was running through their fair skin was more suitably called a lotion rather than an oil.

“Nnhaa, Th, this thing is definitely not an oil you know!? St-stop..... Fuaaann!!”

“It-it’s a little bit cold Tooru-sama, moreover it feels really slimy and slippery it’s a really strange sensation on my skin..... tsu!”

Kirika was trying to escape from me so I used my subjugation magic to bind her movements, on the other hand Princess Sistina was really obedient as she surrendered her body to me, in any case I applied a huge amount of lotion to both my hands as I began to thoroughly rub their bodies. Sometimes my hands would get caught in their bathing suits and I would firmly grab on to their soft flesh, the two girls raised sweet seductive moans as they writhed their bodies.

“Haaaah, th-this..... Noo, your way of touching me is really lewdd ohh.....!”

“Is that so? All I am doing is firmly kneading your pearly skin, in order to take good care of it, Himeno-san”

Their sides, collarbone, their arms, their navels, and their thighs..... I could not get enough of touching their young and juicy bodies each body part having a different feel to it. Naturally the thing I kneaded the most was their four perky boobs that were barely covered by their “string” and thin “cloth”.

“Ah, Th..... that spot is.....! Even that kind of spot is being plastered.....? Afuuuahhhh!?”

“This is a natural thing Princess, this particular area has a big surface area so we must pay special attention to it like..... this!”

No matter how much I knead it, it is like a marshmallow that never collapses, it feels so comfortable as I can just sink my fingers into Sistina’s extremely soft and enormous breasts. On the other hand, Kirika’s gorgeous breasts were really elastic and supple similar to touching a wet jelly or a water balloon. I inserted all five of my fingers into the miniscule space between their bathing suits, applying the slimy lotion on my fingers and working on their bodies, kneading them thoroughly was truly addicting.

“Now then, although it’s a bit of a shame I think that I have spread it quite thoroughly, right? Alright then now I want you guys to paste it on me”

“Haah, Haah..... Fuee? Will it be good if we put it on to Tooru-sama desuno?”

“Wa-wait a moment. I have a really bad feeling about this... Don’t tell me it’s... Nyaaah!? As-as I thoughtttt!!

Kirika whose body was totally covered in the lotion and wearing that micro bikini was being manipulated by my magic to move according to my will. Her body that was lasciviously wet with the lotion was made to lean on to my body, she was glued very closely to my body as rubbed herself back and forth’s.

“It-it’s rubbing me in all the weird places..... Fuaaah!? Noo, I’m going to fall..... Nnnuuu!?”

“Ohhh, this sensation of being glued to your body is.....! Hey Himeno-san, you are clinging on to my body even more than I ordered you to, are you perhaps showing your dere side?”

“It’s so slippery and I feel like I’m going to fall that’s why I’m holding on to you, you baka! It-it’s not me acting affectionate with you or anything!”

Using the lotion as a lubricant, Kirika was rubbing her body across mine as I was adjusting my movements to hers. Because it was so slippery, each movement rubs across a different portion of the body and I felt an unprecedented pleasure of experiencing this sensation of a soft and warm girl’s body as she continued to rub against me.

“Hime (Princess), please have a good look and try to copy her movements. When you are putting the lotion on to a man, this is the proper manners to do it”

“Oh my..... Is that how it is? I will be sure to properly learn it from Tooru-sama desuwa..... *gulp*”

“Like I said, you cannot believe in his words, Hime-sama—HyaaGuuuuuu!?”

“Woops! Sorry, my bad, it was so slippery that my hands slipped into the crevice of your swimsuit and brushed against your nipple”

“H-how does slipping have anything to do with itt...!”

This was one of those services performed in lewd adult shops: Sticky Lotion Massage. Her heart was throbbing and her face was full of interest, Sistina hime started to take part.

“Th-then please excuse me..... Fuaaann, it’s a little hard to balance desunone.....?!”

Hime’s highly lubricated body was leaning on to the left side of my body as her huge breasts pressed against me *Munyuuuguu*.

She was copying Kirika’s (To be precise Kirika’s indecent movements were being controlled by me) movements, and it was an incredibly bold and daring method of rubbing her body against me.

“UOhh, this is truly a supreme feeling volume and softness.....! As expected from the Hime’s prized breasts.....!”

“Nn..... Nnnsho, Eii..... Am I doing it right, Tooru-sama? I don’t think I am as good as Kirika but..... tsu”

“It–It’s a mistake..... Hime-sama this fellow is doing this to me without permissionnn..... Nnna, m-my butt!?”

In order to make them stabilize and balance a lot easier, I held both of their plump asses with my arms. The feeling of their bodies being glued to me increases and it felt good when they used both of their long and slender legs to coil around my thighs.

“Auuu..... Before I even realized it, your pants are already taken off...?!”

“Oh-oh my.....! It-it’s become so big, Tooru-sama’s..... venerable cock”

Well two beautiful goddesses were servicing me with their whole body, so it couldn’t be helped that it became like this. It was so full with blood and erect as it pointed straight towards the heavens, being placed in between the shining nude bodies of the girls, it trembled in anticipation.

“Yeah, we can’t forget about this spot, I wanted you guys to attentively take care of this part as well”

“Wait, this isn’t right, is it? That part doesn’t even get exposed to the sun does it!?”

“B-but if Tooru-sama orders me to do it..... I will obey desuwa”

“Eh? Hi-hime-sama!?”

Unlike Kirika who was trying to be boorish and meddle in my plans, Sistina was obediently listening to me as she began to extend her hands towards my penis. The flames of desire was lit in her lovely eyes and I did not overlook that glint in her eyes... As I thought, these days the princess has taken a keen interest in doing ecchi things with me.

“Hahhh, it’s so hot..... your venerable cock is very hot.....!”

“Uoh, Hime’s thin fingers are so slippery as it slides across... It feels amazing! You are doing great!”

“Thank you very much, Tooru-sama. I-I will try my best desuwa, then perhaps, if I squish it between here...?”

“Kuhah! Even though I haven’t taught you, you are already doing these kinds of things!?”

My stiff cock was being place in between her plump, pure-white thighs, and she began to rub herself against my member making indecent sounds *Nyuchu Nyuchu*. Perhaps she has awakened her natural senses ? In any case, she seemed to have discovered the way to please me without me ever teaching her.

“Look at that, letting your Princess do all the work, this isn’t fitting for a knight like you, right? Himeno-san. Both of you should work together, and see if you can please me using your thighs”

“I-I get it already, if it’s come to this, you will make me do it anyways even if I refused..... Uahh, it-it’s really so hot, it feels disgustingg.....!”

Has she given up resisting me? Or does she feel awkward that the Hime was the only one doing shameful things for me.....? This time around Kirika obeys me even without my orders. Being squished by their two slimy thighs, my erect penis started to turn

dark red as my sensitive glans were consistently being pleased, the head of my cock, continued to dance in and out of their white tender flesh.

“Ohhhhh.....! Th-this is unbearable, your awkward group movements are becoming random stimulation..... Kuu! If it’s like this I must be sure to return the favour... Na!”

“Eh!? wait, th-that place is..... Nnhyann!!?”

“Ahaauuu!? T-Tooru-sama’s fingers are..... FuaaaaaH!!”

Punyuruuu—Pupunyuruu!!

My fully lubricated fingers were reaching out towards their bodies which were wearing the ero bathing suits, and it was precisely towards their vagina’s. Just like I predicted, Hime’s pussy was already melting with heat, it was as if she was waiting all this time to swallow up two of my left hand fingers. And perhaps it was because I was all lubed up but, Kirika’s vagina lips embraced my two right hand fingers without much difficulty.

“Whoa? Himeno-san, did you perhaps get aroused after rubbing yourself ero tically against my cock?”

“Th-that kind of thing is obviously, not truee.....! It’s just this weird oil, making me all sticky... okay?!”

Although she was desperately in denial, she was pressing her face down against my shoulders as she trembled with a *puru puru*, she was unmistakably remembering the pleasure of being inserted into by me. She seriously has such a sensitive body, doesn’t she? My former class prez.

“Oh is that so? In that case I won’t hold back and plaster it really deep, all the way in, Look, take it!”

“Wh-why is it necessary to put that insidee..... Ah, NnAhhhHyaaan!!?”

“To-Tooru-sama’s two fingers are Ohh!? Going so deep inside of mee, Ahh, NNhiiiiiiiuuu!!”

Nyuko Nyuko I was stirring up the insides of both Princess Sistina and Kirika's vagina with big long strokes, giving me a sense of domination over them. My fingers were being sweetly bitten by their contracting motions, it was as if their meat holes was appealing to be inserted with their master's cock..... Coming this far, there was no going back, the only choice is to relish in their high quality instruments.

"Alright, I think that I have pasted plenty of lotion inside of you girls..... Now I will have you use those perfect meat holes to spread the lube across my cock, let's start with you Himeno-san!"

"Ehhh!? My body is moving on its own again..... Th-this position, don't tell me!?"

I manipulated Kirika into a certain position. I was lying across the ground and she was on top of me, it was the so called cow-girl position.

"This brings back memories doesn't it? When we did it for the first time, it was in this body position, do you remember?"

"Eh? Is that really true? Kirika.....?"

"Hey, Sto-p, What are you saying in front of Hime-sama!?"

I did not give her time to protest any further as I slid the micro bikini cloth across her crotch area to the side. The glans of my penis head was sticking right next to Himeno's light pink pussy lips, and Sistina was looking at this spectacle with a throbbing heart as she covered her mouth with her hands.

"Now then Hime, please look closely at what is about to happen..... I will show you, me and Kirika having raw sex"

"Wa-wait, please hang on a little..... NnnuuAhhhhhhHiiiiiaannn!!?"

Thanks to the both of us being covered in lotion, I was able to insert it so smoothly with a dash, Nyuyruruun! Just like that, her totally wet meat hole was swallowing my penis like it was some sort of delicious treat.

"Kuuahhh.....! This is great! Just like that, start gyrating your hips erotically! Right in front of Hime-sama who is watching closely!"

“Iyaa, Yaaaannn!!? Noo, dameee, Please don’t look at me Hime-samaa..... Nnoooohh!?”

“Ah, Ahh..... It, it’s an amazing appearance desuwa Kirika.....!”

Both of our hands were grasping on to each other, she was in a shameless bowlegged posture, as her waist was boldly grinding against me, *Pachun Pachun* The fact that her body was shining with lotion, the fact that she was wearing a micro bikini, all of these added up to paint a picture of her being a lascivious bitch in heat.

The fact that the well-behaved, serious minded Himeno Kirika, the committee of the class was on top of a man, with an appearance like this..... Is so unreal that none of my classmates would be able to imagine such a scene.

“Kuu! From the entrance, to the middle and even deep interior... As per usual your method of squeezing my cock is excellent! Kirika!”

“Y-you don’t have to comment of every little thing, do youu!? You are making H-Hime-sama listen to all these embarrassing thingss, Hyaaauu!!”

“Isn’t it fine? Let her see how you fall into disorder from the pleasure, Hora Horaaa!!”

“YaaaahhAhhh!? Piercing me from under..... all the way to the topp is, not allowwwwedd~~~~~!?”

Her long black hair which had a nice scent to it was completely dishevelled, however Kirika’s movements of squeezing my penis still doesn’t stop. Seeing such an intense scene of intercourse at such a close distance, the princess opens her blue eyes widely and she seems to have forgotten to blink. At some point or another, I began to also move my hips as I incessantly banged into Kirika’s weak spots from underneath, at the same time I gently grabbed on to the Hime’s blonde hair bringing her to my embrace—as I whisper in her ear.

“Sistina hime..... Do you also desire to be held like this? Are you sick and tired of waiting for me?”

“Eh..... B-but... that is... please do as Tooru-sama wishes.....”

Her eyes were swimming around as she looked down shyly. More so than I thought— The Princess act's more "reserved" when she is in front of Kirika. She has a gentle personality, growing up as part of the royal family, or perhaps it is her friendship with Kirika... In any case, looking at how good Kirika was feeling, she didn't want to interrupt and force her own selfish desires into fruition, it is truly a praiseworthy way of thinking. That's why, I thought of this...

"..... Is that so? In that case, you should just stand there and watch, I will continue doing it with Kirika"

"Ahh.....!"

And so, the Princess was writhing and twisting her body as she watched me start to perform my piston movements in Kirika once again. The reason I did this was... Because I wanted to see the Princess act upon her "lust and desires".

Being honest to her feelings of wanting pleasure from me, I wanted her to fall for me regardless of the fact that she wasn't even my slave. Therefore, I wanted to hear it from her own mouth, that she wanted me, for that end I will wait..... In front of Kirika who was her most important friend, I wanted to awaken her desires as a woman and let her feel a sense of rivalry.

"Alrightt, This time you will move your hips slowly, muchh more slowly up and down, Himeno-san. Raise your hips to the brink of letting my cock out and then go all the way down to the root..... That's it, you are doing very well!"

"Uu, Uahhhnnnn!? Th-this is so embarassingg..... The sounds coming from there are so lewdd it's going Nuuchuu, Nnnahhh Ahh!!"

"tsu... Ah.....!"

I was fully showing off my fully erected cock that was covered in lotion and love juices to the Princess, as Kirika was slowly going up and down on it very slowly with her quivering vagina. Kirika was overheating due to the embarrassment, however, it seems that all the Princess could see was that Kirika was enjoying herself fully, whilst she was being neglected from any enjoyment.

“Ahh, when it’s so sticky like this, it provides a new special kind of sensation! Himeno-san my cock feels so perfect inside of you, it’s almost as if your vagina was born to please my cock!”

“Like I said, p-praising me with those kinds of words is really embarrassingg.....! H-hurry up and ejaculate or something alreadyy.....!”

“Hehh, Is that really alright? You want me to cum inside of you? Did you actually want my semen that badly!?”

“That’s not itt.....! A-after all, even if I keep saying no, you will let it all out anyways.....!”

Perhaps because of the fact that I made her lightly cum when we were in the pool, it seems to me that her body had thoroughly succumbed to the pleasure and her tone of voice was becoming sweeter by the moment, whilst her usual harsh tone of voice was becoming more superficial. I was purposefully guiding the conversation to induce the Princess’s reaction, and it seems that the Kirika right now was too hot and bothered to realize this fact. Being made to see such a love scene of two lovers having sex and become sweetly connected with each other, Princess Sistina was—.

“Ah... Excuse mee!!”

Finally, she let out a determined voice and seemed to have made up her mind. Both me and Kirika stopped our movements, and we both turned out gazes to the Princess’s face which was dyed bright red.

“Umm, That is... I-I know that saying this kind of thing is really incedent, b-but.....!”

“Hi... Hime-sama?”

Kirika was not able to predict what was in the Princess’s mind, and was surprised at the sudden interference. Princess Sistina had an apologetic face as she hesitated for a second after seeing her most trusted friend’s flushing face, but then she...

“That is... P-please also give me your mercy... May I please be graced with Tooru-sama’s venerable sturdy cock.....?!”

Her voice was vigorous yet filled with shame as it vanished softly towards the end..... However, she has clearly and properly conveyed her desires. Kirika had her mouth opened in shock as she absentmindedly stared, I was grinning from ear to ear as I just heard a response that was much better and beyond what I expected her to say.

“..... Fuaann!?”

Nyupoo..... Kirika raised a cute voice when my penis suddenly slides out from her vagina. Koronn, I switch positions and now the Princess was given permission to ride on my waist instead of Kirika. Tapunn, her huge bombshell breasts were spectacularly shaking in her slingshot bathing suit.

“Ehh? Umm, that is..... its fine even if I go after Kirika has finished...”

The Princess did not expect me to suddenly stop with Kirika and immediately come to her, she was confused as to what was occurring. However, showing her restraint after coming this far was useless. I once again tempted her with my sweet whisperings.

“Is that really what you want, Hime? Are you sure you want to wait even longer...? Isn’t this why you brought out your courage and called out to me?”

“Th... That is... Umm, even so Kirika...?”

Suddenly being put on the spot Kirika who was wearing her string bathing suit was staring at the Princess in wonder, “Ehh!?”.

“Ah, err, well... Eh, ehh I’m not really interested..... In d-doing it with him anyways...!”

That’s right, Kirika would never be able to say something like “I want to continue doing it with him!”. Even if... Her body fully desired my cock which scooped out her insides until she was melting in pleasure, even if she wanted me to continue, she could not say it. And thus my aim was to ignite the desires of these two women and draw their subconscious desires out into the open...

“Alright, since Himeno-san has given her permission, why don’t you straddle me in the same position..... Princess Sistina”

“Y... Yes.....! I will come on top, please excuse me desuwa...!”

This time, it was the beautiful girl with overflowing royal bombshell breasts, she timidly slides open her secret place which was barely concealed by her V slingshot swimsuit with her fingers. Golden pubic hair peeped out slightly and her vagina was well lubricated with the lotion and other bodily fluids..... She nervously inserted my cock which was covered in her best friend's sexual fluids.

“Nnnuu..... Nhaa, Ahh, Ahhh..... Ahh It's in..... inside of mee.....!”

Nyurororororo..... Nyuzunn.....!!

“Hah.....! I've managed to put it all the way into Sistina hime's vagina!”

“Ahhhh, it, it's embarrassingg.....! Swallowing Tooru-sama's thing so indecently in this kind of position..... It-its so hot, it's burning hot desuwaa!?”

She was shaking her head shyly, the sheltered Princess of the country was behaving extremely lewdly in this ero position as she got fu-cked raw, her whole body was shivering. Zukun, Zukun... Her royal cu-nt which was unable to wait for my cock any longer seemed to have have lightly climaxed and gone into convulsions just from the shock of insertion, she continued to tighten and convulse on my penis with a kyun,kyunn.

“Hora, It will be improper if you are the only one feeling pleasure right? Princess? You need to properly move your hips just like what Kirika showed you earlier!”

I urged her to move her waist by lightly slapping her white ass which was smeared in the lotion *Pachin!*

“NnHyaan!? Y, Yesh... I will try my best in order to please your venerable cock.....!”

If this scene was seen by mistake by the people of the Ranbadeia Kingdom, they would no doubt faint in shock, right now, the Princess was in a bowlegged cowgirl position, receiving my piston movements, as she serves me with her ero bathing suit, and it was a totally unexpected image coming from her.

Pachun..... Buchunn, Nyukoo..... whilst making these kinds of lewd sounds, she moved her hips and even joined our hands together just like what Kirika did before.

“Have a look, Himeno-san! These extremely indecent movements... until a little while ago, you were doing the exact same thing, you know?”

“Eh...? Uu,Auu.....!”

Her face is made to blush again, and Kirika couldn't move her gaze away from the spectacle in front of her.

“Ahh, Kirika... P-please don't look at me, don't look at my shameful appearance...!”

“That isn't true, right? Princess? You need to honestly show your friend your true self, without keeping any secrets, isn't that right—Naa?!”

“Haaaauuuu!?!..... Ha,Hyaaaannnn!??”

ZubuchiiyuuuuuUU!! The Princess's vagina was trembling as she slowly moved upwards, and I launched my surprise attack by pushing all the way into her all of a sudden. It was a spot that I had never reached before with my moderate strokes towards the reserved Princess, the head of my penis reached the entrance of her uterus as it broke through that erogenous zone.

“Zora Zora, Hora Horaaa!! Let it out Princess, there is no need to hold yourself back! Tell me exactly what you want me to do! Do it whilst still continuing to indecently move your hips in that bowlegged posture, naa!”

“Ye-Yeshhh!! I-I want Tooru-sama's thick cock all the way deep into my pussy!! I want you to tease me lots and discipline me with your venerable cockk!!”

Both of her legs were trembling with a *Gaku Gaku* as if they were going to break at any moment, she was even tearing up as she confessed her deepest darkest desires. Susu... Her obedient womb gently slides down on my cock, as she greedily kisses the tip of my glans repeatedly with her vagina.

“Alrightt, I will continue to thoroughly discipline you with my cock, Princess! Is this how you like it? Like this!? Is this angle good !!”

“Ahyiiuuuu!!? Th-that spot!! When Tooru-sama pounds Sistina's baby making room from the bottom all the way to to topp, it feels so good Sistina will become addicted to itt..... Ahyiiiiaahhh!!”

Dochu, Bachunn, Bapu..... Zuchunn!!

Whilst hearing her lovely voice that was shamefully speaking her true desires, I felt that her royal pussy was conforming to the shape of my cock completely, It was almost like a proof of ownership, and it ignited my passion even further as I continued my piston.

“I-I’m so sorry Tooru-sama, I, I can’t hold on any longer...!!”

“What, are you already going to cum? Princess? Moving your hips so lewdly and straddling a man, you are unable to endure it and are already going to cum before me? Sistina!?”

Bikun Bikun Bikunnn!!

I already could not tell with the amount of fluids coming out of her, if this was lotion or love juices overflowing out of her melting vagina.

“Ye-Yeshhh!! I-I’m cumming desuu, I’m being made to cum by Tooru-sama~~
NnnnAhhhhhh!!?”

Her blonde hair was dishevelled and the thin muscles along her spine bent backwards..... as she collapsed and fell into my embrace from exhaustion. Her huge tits which was smeared in lotion was glued to me and I felt a comfortable sense of softness.

“Haa, Hahh.....! P-Please forgive me..... I-By myself I... C-came before Tooru-sama, Ahh.....! I shall move my waist, again..... Fuaah”

It seems that she was worrying about the fact that I haven’t cum yet, so she bravely starts to move her body again, even though she has yet to recover from the piercing wave of climax she experienced moments ago. I affectionately rubbed the Princess’s back and I slowly pulled out my penis from her vagina. The Princess was lying down to the left of me looking disappointed and she was barely able to keep herself from swooning under the pleasure.

“It seems that the Princess will be out of commission for a little while..... It was my bad to interrupt our time from before, right? Himeno-san”

“Eh.....? Ah, Eh.....!? Auuu.....!”

I pointed my dark red sword which was shining with lotion towards Kirika who has been absent-mindedly watching our love making from my right side.

gulp I was able to faintly hear her gulping down her saliva unconsciously into her white throat.

“This time for sure, I will make certain that I go until I make you cum, alright? Zora!”

“Ehh!? Y-you don’t really have to..... Wai, Nhaaahhhhahh!?”

Once again I entered into Kirika..... My penis that was still wet with the Princess’s earnest love juices, was submerged into Kirika with a Nyupu Nyupu. However, this time around it was not the cow-girl position. I was standing and Kirika was made to cling to me from the front as she tightly embraced me and glued her body closely to me, we were making love to each other in this kind of position.

“Th, this position..... is even more e-embarrassing then the last one.....!?”

“I mean, I thought you loved this kind of lovey-dovey sex play, isn’t that right Himeno-san?”

“Wha!? H-how could I like something like that? Odamori-kun is just always making things up without permission!”

“Hehh..... But you know, this spot right here, is getting much hotter than usual..... Even though I’m not moving, it’s already starting to twitch and quiver, and it’s strangling my cock”

“Y-you’re lying, that is..... Th-that can’t be truee.....!”

Because Princess Sistina is not one of my magical slaves, I am unable to tune in their senses together. In other words, the pleasure that Kirika is feeling right now, is all 100% her own sensations. Just by being inserted she is feeling the pleasure..... Her body is gradually feeling addicted to the euphoria of being pierced by my cock.

“Haau, Hahh..... Wh-why aren’t you moving.....?”

“What is it? Does Himeno-san want me to move? What a hopeless cu-nt you have, it cannot endure any longer it seems”

“Th-that’s not it! it’s just that normally, you would move your waist with all your strength, so I just found it weird that you weren’t moving, that’s all!”

“Yeah, yeah. Well, I just finished pounding on the Princess a little too hard just a moment ago, so I thought I wanted a little bit of a break you see”

“is-is that so...? Then you should do whatever you like.....! D-don’t pat my head like that, Mouu.....!”

Whilst still being connected and embracing each other, I use my hand which was no longer covered in the lotion, to slowly pat her glossy black hair. Her E-Cup sized chest was pressed against me, and I could feel the palpitation of her beating heart.

“Now then..... From here on out, I will be performing a “lie detector” test on you Himeno-san”

“Eh?”

Kirika was confused as to what I meant when I spoke so suddenly..... In any case I was feeling invigorated as I pumped fresh blood into my cock.

“Nhaa!? It suddenly got even bigger.....!”

“What, it’s not like I will be using some sort of magic trick. This fellow down here will be able to tell me, all about Himeno-san’s honest reactions”

“Eh? Wh-what are you saying...?”

Whilst playing with the string of the bathing suit with my fingers, I continued to talk.

“It’s a simple thing to understand. Whenever Himeno-san’s vagina is happy about something or whenever I hit the perfect spot, she will momentarily tighten her vagina, it truly is a simple reaction to understand, and it’s almost like a sweet play-biting action on my penis. Did you know that you do this?”

“Wh... I... I don’t know about such a thing!”

“Well I know all about it. Therefore, I will be able to determine the truth from the message you will convey to my penis... Now then, the first question”

“Eh? Wh-what’s happening, wait a moment...!”

Even though she panicked and tried to move backwards, it was not possible to go against my enslavement magic. I fully inserted my penis into the interior of her vagina whilst focusing on her sensitive nerve endings, as I asked her a question.

“『Himeno-san has been really happy to have sex with me recently』 Now then, what do you say?”

“..... Tsu!!?”

Gyuu..... Gyunnn! *Squeeze* *Tighten*!

At that moment, she most definitely squeezed my penis gently with the hot walls of her vagina in a contracting motion.

“Ah, Ohhh.....! Hora you just reacted just now! Himeno-san’s vagina is really delighted!”

“N-no you’re mistaken!! That’s a liee, that kind of thing can’t be truee...!”

“How stubborn of you~, because we are doing it raw, there is no way that you can cheat. Well then the second question, 『Were you lonely when I stopped half-way and made you wait?』 ”

GyuuGyuu..... Gyumunnnn!!

“Ahh..... N-no, it isn’t true..... Iyaah!?”

“Uhah Look again! Is that how it is? Then I’ve done a really bad thing to you haven’t I...? Now then, the third question”

“Th-there is still more questions!?”

“Well, I don’t think this one will be possible but I’ll ask you anyways. 『Seeing me and Princess Sistina making love to each other, you were jealous and wanted to be loved as well?』 ”

“Wha.....!”

..... Kyuu.....

“Oh? Right, now I definitely felt something”

“I-it’s not what you think, no, no no! Th-this kind of thing is definitely not correct.....!
Th-there is no basis for it.....!”

She was denying profusely and she panicked as she looked towards Princess Sistina who was lying down next to me. However, perhaps it was because she exhausted too much physical strength... Before anyone knew it she already shut her eyes and was cutely sleeping letting out *Suu Kuu* gentle breathing sounds.

“Hehh..... Considering all that you are saying, clearly you are overflowing with sexual fluids since a little while ago and is still intermittently tightening around my penis”

“Th-that probably because of a different body reaction! And I bet that you are using your enslavement magic to manipulate me.....!”

“Right now I am not doing anything of the sort you know?”

Of course, it was also a possibility that all these reactions was due to Kirika’s body being a state of tension and it was just a conditional response. However, if my words were believed by her just a little bit, her heart should be influenced by the pleasure of her body..... And my words should work as a sort of suggestion that would seep into her unconscious mind. Well, to be honest I was just having fun playing around and teasing her..... However, her previous answers might actually be her true feelings.

“Now then, it’s about time for the break to be over, Himeno-san”

“Wa-wait! Just wait a moment please, Odamori-Ku.....!”

Zumu..... Zuchun, Nuchunn Buchuuchunnnnn!! Bachunn!!

“Nhiii..... Hiiiyaaannnnuuu!!? It’s no goodddd, if you move so suddenly right noww, it-it’s really not goodddddd!!”

I grabbed on to her round ass firmly with both of my hands, and I started to rotate my hips like the number 8. At the same time she was bouncing her ass up and down as I performed my high-speed piston attack all the way to her uterus. She was being made to experience far more stimulus than usual, I inserted into her deliberately and teasingly to her already highly sensitive spot without any mercy..... Even at the best of times, she would not be able to endure this amount of pleasure let alone in this situation.

“Hora hora, How do you feel Kirika?! This cock of mine, which was just previously inserted into your most important Princess, is now scooping out and piercing your slovenly cu-nt!”

“tsyyHiiiiiiiiiiiinn Ya-yadaaaa!!? No-noo my voice is leakinggg, I’ll wake up the princess, and she’ll see me like thiss..... Nmmmuu!?”

Her lips which was begging for mercy was sealed with mine. Just like that I roughly inserted my tongue into her mouth, and I stirred up both her bottom and upper holes.

“Nnnnnuuuu~~~~!! Nmuuu, Npuuuuuhh!!?”

Even her mouth tasted sweet and smelled really good, and whilst I was savouring the taste of her body, I continued to persistently move my waist to stimulate her. I was inserting into her from a diagonal angle to be able to insert it further..... When I pierced her weak spot from this random angle, just like before, her vagina squeezed me tightly as if trying to counterattack my advances, it made me feel unbearably good.

“Puhahh, Fuahhhh.....! iya, da-daameee! it’s piercing me all the way into my stomach..... Hiihiiiiinnnn!?”

“Are you cumming? You are about to cum aren’t you Kirika!? In that case I will be sure to make you cum thoroughly! Both from the inside and outside of your body! Na!”

“Eh? EhhEhhhh!? Wh-what does that mean..... Nhyaaaan!? What’s happening? It’s moving... ggg!?”

It's natural that she is surprised. Applying magic to the string swimsuit, a little light shines..... and the lotion around her body began to wriggle and squirm as it stimulated certain areas of her sensitive body, such as her clitoris, lower back, nipples, navel etc... It was moving all according to my will.

The lotion which was smeared all over her body was mostly comprised of water. In other words, just like when we were in the water a little while ago, I was able to fully control the lotion with my magic.

“Having your whole body turn into an erogenous zone, you will be violated, you should deeply, deeply cum for me Kirika!! Show me your agehao cum face properly! In that moment, I will pour all the semen that I have been saving up all this time, right into your belly na!!”

“Nyaa, Iyahhh!!? Y-you can't look at mee, you also can't cum inside of meeee!? AhhhhhnnHaaahhh Auuuuu!!”

ZuchuDochuu, NuchuuBuchuuuu!! BAchuuuBachuunn, Dochuunn!!

Indecent sounds of love juices resounded, and at this point in time, it was honestly impossible to tell if it was lotion or bodily fluids. Or more like, after being united for such a long period of time, the mental state we were in was already becoming ambiguous..... The only thing for certain is that we both shared the rising feeling of pleasure as we reached the height of our climaxes.

“Kuuuuu!! I'm coming, I'm coming Kirika! Directly into your womb!! Declare it truthfully the moment you cum! Cum for me whilst I pour my semen into your raw womb! In front of the Princess! By my cock!!”

“Afuuuuahhhhh!! Yahhhh, Nhaaaaahhh Dameedamee dameee I'm cumming, I'm going to cumm!! I'm sowwy Princess, I, I am being made to cum by this, this... this guyyy!!”

Dobyuuuu..... Dokunnn, Dobyururuuuu——-!!!!

Byuku, Byuku Byukunnn!! Dokun Dokun Dobuuunn!!

“..... NhhuuahAhhhhhhh~~~~~!!? HyaaaaaAhh, AhhhHaahh~~~~~!!”

“Uoh, Kuuuohhh..... Ukuuu Kahaa.....! It’s coming out..... Uhh, Haha..... It’s an amazing amount that’s coming out..... Oh!”

Using my penis and the lotion, I continued to stimulate every inch of her erogenous zones. Up until now, she had never cum so hard and so deeply as she did now, as her vagina quivered, a large amount of my thick and cloudy semen was being poured into her womb, Dopyu Dopuu.

“Ahh, Auu.....! Hah, Haaah..... Ahh.....!”

She was on the brink of fainting as she let her whole weight rest against me in exhaustion. The only thing that was continuing to move was her indecently greedy vagina, it was continuing to squeeze every last drop of my cum.

“..... Did it feel good? Kirika?”

“D-don’t ask me such a thin—Eh!? H-hime-sama!”

Before she was aware of it, Princess Sistina had already woken up and was looking towards her with a smile, Kirika was flustered as she reflexively tried to steady her body but due to the slippery lotion she failed. Or more like, I was also really surprised..... Since when did you wake up I wonder, Princess?

“But... It’s a little unfair desuwa, Kirika. I also wanted, Tooru-sama to pour it inside of me.....”

“Eh? Th-that is.....!”

“Fufu, It’s a joke”

“Ahh.....”

Tsun, the Princess nudged Kirika playfully in the nose with her finger as she smiled. As expected this Princess is after all... one step ahead of Kirika.

“However... Tooru-sama, that is..... After all, I would like to be next.....”

“Ahh, This is natural, Hime. Using the reinforcement magic to recover my energy I will be able to accompany you in no time, It’s not fair unless I pour it into you as well, right Hime?”

“Ye-yes.....!”

“Even Himeno-san seems to want more after coming this far, isn’t that right?”

“Eh? N-not really I don’t..... Fu, Funyaaah!? D-don’t grow so big so suddenly when you are in me!”

Moreover, I cannot forget about the other girls who are probably waiting for me outside, right? Although it was really good to experience this lotion play, I cannot deny that having sex underwater will also be fun. This is just the beginning of my time playing around in the pool—.



“If we are talking about being jealous..... I was also really envious of you, desuwayo, Kirika”

“Eh? Did you say something, Hime?”

“Fufu. It’s nothing desuwa”



I was just staring alone at the water of the pool which was reflecting the dark red light from the setting sun. Since then, I have been enjoying a harem play that persisted for a long time in both the pool area and the resting area. Right now, everyone was preparing for dinner and also for our trip into the Forest of the Elves, so no one was in the pool area but me.

(For some reason..... it feels like a really long time since, I was just alone by myself)

Suddenly, I remembered a memory from my past. It was a memory from before I got reincarnated..... Back when I was at school, I was always alone. At that time, I could only join in the men when they looked longingly at our idol “Himeno Kirika”, And yet

right now, she was here as my slave. Unlike my past self, I had both power..... And a purpose in my life.

(If... My classmates were to see me here right now, what would they think of me I wonder?)

Suddenly a strange thought came into my mind. That fellow Kurusu—I wonder if I will ever meet him again. For me, this name had a different meaning to what my other classmates would think.

Moreover... There was no chance that Kurusu would ever meet me in this world again, unlike my classmates who got reincarnated here. Kurusu, is the only person “I will never meet again”.

If you were to ask me why then... I will tell you, it is because, that fellow..... Already died before the school excursion accident occurred.





CHAPTER 30

THE PATH THAT SHOULD BE FOLLOWED AND THE SECRET PLAN TO CAUSE A GREAT REVERSAL

Location: Deepest Portion of the Dark elf underground village, the shrine where the blind Priestess Diane resides. Princess Sistina was sent as an envoy of the Elven Tribe to be a mediator between the two races, right now Nina, Nana, Amelia and Sierra were all reunited as a group.

“Tooru-sama has been captured by one of the demons from the Iblis faction.....?!”

After hearing the circumstances, as expected the Princess’s beautiful face paled considerably.

“I’m sorry..... I could not protect our lord. Sierra will take responsibility”(Sierra Speaking)

“Well that goes for me as well. I don’t want to make any excuses but... That girl called Flamia is extremely strong”(Amelia Speaking)

“It can’t be helped! Right now we need to put our heads together and think of a way to save our Master!”(Nina speaking)

As she was treating Amelia’s wounds with magic, Nina tries to direct the flow of conversation to a more positive note. Nodding at Nina’s words, Princess Sistina turned towards the blind priestess who had brown skin and silvery hair.

“We wish to express our gratitude for speaking to us about these complicated internal matters, Diane-sama”

“Considering how far this has gone, there isn’t much point to hiding it any longer, so...”

The “Divine Corpse” was a relic that was sleeping in the depths of this temple. Diane took it upon herself to resolve the mystery behind the relic even at the cost of

sacrificing her own body to the “corrosion”, she didn’t want anyone else getting hurt..... and so she ostracised the elven tribe and chose the path of conflict.

“This Sistina Ranbadeia gives her full admiration and respect towards your noble resolution”

“..... I am undeserving of such words, Princess. In the end everything I have done has been futile..... The moment that demons with so much power knew of the existence of the “Divine Corpse” it was bound to be stolen”

Flamia was able to go wherever she pleased, and any of the Dark Elf warriors who tried to stop her from entering the shrine were casually mowed down without much effort. The remaining men in the underground village were busy getting treated, and they were currently in a precarious situation where they could not fight, yet they also could not run away.

“No, it is still too early to give up ! Sierra’s sis!”(Nana Speaking)

The one who spoke was a gigantic figure that clattered about as she moved. Not only was the princess of a country a subordinate of the Slavemancer, even an Armor Golem could be brought under his control, and this fact truly shocked the Priestess in a considerable way.

“If all seven of us are grouped together, no matter what foe is in front of us, we will beat them! Just like we have been doing thus far! Isn’t this right, Nina?”(Nana Speaking)

“Nana-chan..... yeah, that’s right!”

Right now, their leader has been captured by the enemy, and they have not yet been able to meet up with Kirika and Palmyra. Although the situation seemed hopeless, none of the girls in this party had given up on saving their master Tooru.

(How mysterious. These girls... trust the man named as Slavemancer Tooru, from the inner depths of their heart. Is this also the result of the Enslavement technique that he uses? Or is it perhaps...)

The fact that the Princess had not been under the influence of his Enslavement Magic and yet was still loyal to him... was baffling to Diane to say the least.

That man, is he doing something else that makes them trust him so much? "It would be such a shame if you died, Diane" At that time, the words he said to me. Exposed his lust filled mind and arrogance.

However, even for Diane herself, it was strange that she did not feel any repulsive feelings nor did she feel anger towards him. On the contrary, there was this strange noise in her chest..... She who has not felt a stir in her emotions for the past 100 years in her life, felt an indescribable feeling of her heart pulsating, what on earth could this feeling be?

"The most obvious course of action is for Master to make that Flamia into his Magical Slave, right? But right now..... "(Amelia Speaking)

"Yeah. There is the problem of exceeding the "Quota""

Everyone has already noticed the fact that there was no more slots left for Tooru, to subjugate additional slaves. The way things are going, it will be impossible for Tooru to perform a great reversal like the fight he had with Palmyra..... and this would mean that the current Tooru, did not have a way to protect himself.

This was truly a race against time. The one who broke the silence was Nina, who spoke with a soft and timid voice.

"Umm..... I think that, I might have a method to at least free up one "slot" for our Master"

Everyone's gazes were focused on to Nina.



A silvery armour that was crushed in various places, and a torn up blue mantle. Long lustrous black hair that extended to the sides and a body that doesn't even move an inch. It was the figure of Kirika who had been defeated at the hands of Flamia the "Mad Princess".

(I'm still... Alive?)

Although she still had her consciousness, she could not move her body at all. If it continued on like this, a simple encounter with one of the monsters in the forest of the elves would be enough to make her into animal food, even though she was a great Princess Knight, there would be nothing she could do.

(.....Who is coming?)

There wasn't any sounds of footsteps, but she could sense that someone was approaching her as if gliding between the trees. The shadow seemed like some sort of illusion caused by the huge amount of pain she was currently experiencing. In any case, the shadow of the person who approached her had something across their face—
-.

(A silver... Mask?)

That was the last thing she saw, before her consciousness faded away into the darkness.



“Is that really so.....?! No matter the circumstances, is that really the only way!?”

Amelia was usually the stout one, but this time around she raised a voice filled with surprise. The idea that came out of Nina's mouth was just that crazy.

“B-but if you think about it logically, it is quite reasonable. Unless Master himself solves the magic, a “slot” cannot be opened, and excluding the Princess, one of us as his Magical Slaves should.....”

Sierra finished off Nina's sentence with a faint trembling voice.

“..... If one of us loses our lives, a portion of the “quota” will reopen”

Everyone was holding on to their breaths. This fact was just too shocking that the atmosphere around the place was frozen for a little while. It was true, that taking such

an action will open up a slot. If one of the girls died, even if Tooru wasn't here personally to release them..... it was an obvious result.

"B-but! even if the "slot" opens up, if Master doesn't realize this fact than there would be no meaning to it!"(Amelia Speaking)

"No, Master should be able to sense it. I mean, even when Sierra-chan was captured, he was immediately able to feel the severance in connection, isn't this right?"

"Ah.....!"

Nina was referring to the time when Sierra had been captured by Palmyra, and for a period of time, her status as his Magical Slave disappeared. Even though Tooru was quite a distance away from Sierra, he was able to perceive the loss in connection immediately.

Nevertheless... Who would want to play this role? Beyond this idea, and if the girls chose to proceed with such a course of action, the only road that would remain is a path of no return.

"..... Please wait, everyone"

The one who broke the silence this time, was Princess Sistina who spoke with a clear voice. This time everyone's glance gathered towards Sistina.

"Even if this idea, is a method to get through the crisis. I believe that Tooru-sama will not be pleased with such a result desuwa"

"By not "pleased" you mean....."

"It would cause him great pain if one of you were to die in this way"

She was speaking in a quiet tone and yet the beautiful blonde haired maiden still spoke with a voice of conviction.

"Tooru-sama has always said this to us. Including myself, everyone of you girls is his "possession". No matter who it is and even if it was for Tooru-sama's sake, choosing the path of death without his permission... do you really believe that is what he desires?"

“..... tsu!!”

The Princess was directing her speech not only towards the girls but also to Diane and the prison guard dark elf girl. And indeed, the girls had intuitively understood the truth behind Sistina's words.

“When Tooru-sama was talking to Sierra, and also when he was talking to me..... He stated it clearly, rather than losing a single one of us he would rather fight it to the death with the Great Demon Family. That is the will of our Master, and that is who Tooru-sama is, wouldn't you agree?”

Princess Sistina spoke with reverence and even a hint of pride as she continued to speak.

“Then, it is our duty to choose a better path, and we should not give up until we find other means. Only by doing this, can we really devote ourselves and show our loyalty towards Tooru-sama”

The Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom who was stated to be the treasure of the country, was smiling radiantly towards the group. With the Princess at the heart of the group, the cold atmosphere which was prevalent in the shrine started to be replaced with a more warm atmosphere.

“Haha, you are right..... If I was to think about it, if we did something like that, Master would get really mad at us”(Amelia Speaking)

“I think that's true, I don't mind getting punished, but I wouldn't be able to bear it if he hated me!”(Nina Speaking)

Amelia and Nina was looking at each other as they laughed. The dangerous atmosphere they had a little while ago vanished.

(This Slavemancer Tooru..... he is a mysterious man)

Diane was thinking to herself as she felt the change amongst the group with her sightless eyes. Even the Princess who was not being controlled by him was able to trust the man known as Tooru to that extent.

Moreover the girls reaction to his capture, and the fact that there were willing to blindly throw away their lives for him, seemed like a very humane decision..... It made it seem that there was a deep connection between him and the girls that far surpassed the mere effect of his Enslavement Magic.

“Elder sister Diane.....”

Suddenly Diane felt Sierra’s glance and Diane faced towards Sierra’s direction accurately even though she had both eyes closed.

“..... Sierra. I have also want to try again, in ascertaining the true colors of that man”

“Eh.....?”

“If you girls are planning on defeating the demon family and saving that Slavemancer, And this is connected to the fact that this will protect the people of the forest from the threat of the “Divine Corpse”, in that case... Even though I may be inadequate please allow me to lend you my strength”

“Elder sister.....!”

Sierra burst into a carefree smile like the one she had when they were still in their childhood.

“Thank you very much. Now then everyone, first let us search for both Kirika and Palmyra!”

“Yeah!”

However amongst the group there was one person who felt a little differently... no, not a person but a body of metal.

(Becoming a Sacrifice..... for Master?)

The Armored Golem was quietly looking at her own unrefined arms with her camera like eyes, and those words were continuously being repeated in her metallic brown chest.



A big tree that was comparable to a ten story building projected its branches upwards. Perhaps it was the nest of a huge bird monster or something? But there was this space in the tree that was comprised of the branches and a bunch of very soft leaves. If I wasn't in such a predicament, this comfy resting area might even feel like a tree hotel.

(The "slot" for subjugating additional magical slaves have yet to open... alright)

This fact alone gave me two pieces of information. The first is that Kirika who was just defeated by Flamia a few moments ago has not died yet. Well, this much is expected from her.

Himeno Kirika... Was after all my important Princess Knight. She wasn't the sort of person who would drop dead just from that level of attack, as her Master I was fully confident in her abilities.

(Isn't that right, Himeno-san..... I believe in you, you know?)

And the second thing was that none of the other slaves had forcibly suicided in order to open up a slot for me..... At least for now they haven't taken such drastic measures.

(This is good. If they did something as brash as that, it would be extremely troubling for me)

For me, losing a woman who has already become mine is an unforgivable thing, I'd rather die than let such a thing happen. And added to the fact that if they dared to take their own lives without my permission, it would be like they betrayed me. No matter how strong Flamia's war potential seemed, giving up right now was way too early.

(First of all, it's not like I can't think of other ways to win this battle)

She had a power to freely control space around her, and she could use it to completely crush the enemy, it is a fearsome ability. However, this did not mean that the Flamia was undefeatable.

When I was watching the battle between Kirika and Flamie a little while ago, an idea came to me..... It was a plan to win.

(But, in order to accomplish my goal, I need more war potential. I need Kirika and the other girls)

For this reason, I chose to believe in everyone and lay the groundwork for the plan. Winning would mean that I would obtain everything that I desired. I resolved my mind and looked up slowly... towards the demonic girl who stood in front of me, she was in her kimono and had the appearance of a young girl.

“Hey, look here Onii-san, If you are going to keep silent like this, my patience will reach its limits soon, you know? You haven’t even told me the relationship you have with Palmyra..... if you don’t want me to drop you from this height, you better start speaking!”

“Ahh, I can explain everything easily. Have a look at this”

I abruptly pulled out my right hand and showed her the thing I have been hiding from her. The pattern of Palmyra’s submission to me, was seen by Flamia as she blankly stared at my hand momentarily... And then she exploded.

“..... Ah, Ahah..... Ahahahahahahahahhahh!!”

Her wings were flapping about as she bent her delicate body and burst out in a large fit of laughter as tears streamed down her face.

“Wh-what’s with that!? Why is her “Pledge of submission” in the possession of a human like Onii-san? Even though she’s a high ranked noble demon, that girl..... Ahahahahah, what a big joke! Ahh Mou, I feel like I’m dying by laughter-!!”

As one might expect, for someone as high ranked as Palmyra to hold a contract which signified her obedience to me, was something that no one could predict would happen.

“You are asking the reason why? Isn’t it obvious? I am stronger than her and I won my battle against her..... even before you were able to”

Flamia who was laughing suddenly stopped.

“..... You lie. I know that Palmyra is a weakling, however there is no way that she would lose to a human! If you dare to keep spouting nonsense like this, I will wring you and crush you like a bug! Onii-san!”

A raw and simple-minded killing intent was released as the demonic girl used her piercing gaze to look straight at me. I already expected this kind of reaction from her. This high ranking demon, for some reason or other has a sort of grudge against Palmyra. I knew this because she specifically went into the human world for no other reason than to hunt Palmyra down, with such a ridiculous method to find her at that.

Therefore..... I only need to manipulate her with this fact.

“Can’t you tell that it’s the truth just from seeing the pledge engraved on my skin? I defeated her however, it wasn’t in terms of killing each other..... it was a different form of fighting”

“Hahhh? Other than crushing your opponents, what other method of fighting is there?”

Flamia tilted her purple colored hair and showed an expression which stated that she wasn’t able to understand. Yet, it was obvious that she was starting to take an interest in my words.

“Do you want to know? I bet you are dying to know, how I managed to force Palmyra into submission!”

“Stop messing around and quickly tell me Onii-san! Do you seriously want me to crush you!?”

That’s the way, this is perfect... I will let her learn that curiosity is a poison that can kill you.

“Ahh I will tell you how, that is—through sex!”

I pointed my finger directly at the “Mad Princess” as she opened her mouth in a flabbergasted fashion. I declared such magnificent words to her with full confidence.

CHAPTER 31

THE MEMORY OF DEFEAT AND THEIR RESPECTIVE FIGHTS

“Se..... x...?”

The Mad Princess had a face full of amazement as she could only repeat the words I just said.

“That’s right. Don’t tell me you don’t know what that is?”

“I..... Of course I know it, that kind of thing!”

Her eyes were darting left and right as her tone of voice went up a pitch. What an extremely understandable reaction.

“Houhou, Then why don’t you tell me what it is?”

“Th... That is, when a human male and female does things... and when an orc and goblin gets naked and tightly holds on to each other..... isn’t that right?”

Her innocent remarks were like a child that didn’t know what they were talking about.

Well I suppose that even though she was almost immortal in life, it doesn’t mean that she has to be knowledgeable about how to procreate, the fact that she only knows a little bit about such details isn’t really that strange.

“What are you laughing at?! If you keep making fun of me, I’ll crush you, you know, Onii-san?!”

“Ahh my bad my bad, Then you must understand right? I had a decisive battle with Palmyra doing sex, and from the fierce fight, I emerged the victor”

Ehhhh.....!? Flamia was at a loss for words.

“It was a back and forth’s battle that lasted for seven days in a row. Both of us didn’t back down a single step... You could even call it the battle that shook both heaven and earth, it was that amazing”

“——Really? I didn’t know that sex had its own battles too..... So Palmyra that girl, she’s already done sex...”

Hearing the complete nonsense I just spewed out, she had a distant look on her face as she muttered in a subdued voice.

Going at this rate, she probably has a huge misconception of what sex actually entails. Well, I suppose this is only natural, on top of being the younger sister of Iblis, she was the owner of such a ridiculous amount of power..... There was just no way for people who were bad company to approach her.

“Ahh of course, Palmyra was really strong. I was already prepared to die a few times over..... When I finally defeated her, I was able to obtain her devils pledge.

I showed her a serious face but in all honesty I was suppressing the laughter within my own mind. The point of this is to appeal to Flamia’s obsession with Palmyra and make her feel the humiliation of having a human defeat Palmyra before her. And to also make her flustered about the fact that “She was the only one left out”.

“B... But so what, it doesn’t mean anything anyways, right!? If I just crush Onii-san right here and now, this would mean that I am the strongest, even stronger than her!”

She pulled out her slender white hands and pointed it towards me. It seems that she was preparing to launch the attack that nearly killed Kirika a little while ago..... No, if that were to be launched at me, there will be no chance of survival and I would likely turn into a flat dust cloth in an instant.

“If you want to use your space distortion ability to crush me then suit yourself. However, are you really fine with that? If you did that, then you would never be able to find out just how “powerful” I am for your whole life”

I feel as if ice was running down my back and I had to suppress my fear of death as I continued to talk——Since I could not use my Enslavement Magic right now, there was only one weapon that I could use in my arsenal.

“..... What? What do you mean by that?”

“If we are measuring it purely in terms of raw power, than I would be weaker than both you and Palmyra, however, if it was in terms of sex then this would not be the case. In fact, I have total confidence that I will triumph. Do you understand? There are multiple ways to measure someone’s strength”

“There are different types of “strength”.....? You’re lying, how could there be something like that?! There is absolutely no way that I am weaker than Onii-san no matter what it is! There is definitely no such thing!!”

She was getting confused and her long purple colored hair started to shake. Well, this is to be expected. She was outrageously arrogant, and in a certain sense, she had a really simple minded personality..... It was easy to guess that since she was born she was in the possession of a huge amount of power, because of it she was able to act however she pleased. Other than the measure of strength, she had no other standard of value to compare to.

“No, there’s nothing wrong with it you know? Even if you just keep winning at the thing you are good at, nobody will think less of you for it. Well I suppose no matter who it is, everyone is “afraid” of “losing” aren’t they.....?”

“Shut up——That’s enough, be silent!”

Suddenly I heard a *Swishing* sound go past my ear and from behind me a huge wooden twig was crushed to pieces. This is bad, did I go too far.....? An uncomfortable sweat runs down my back.

However, Flamia’s next set of words were...

“..... I understand. If I fight with Onii-san using sex and emerge the victor, than it will prove that I am the strongest in every category of strength, right? Isn’t this such a simple thing?”

(Alright..... she fell for it!)

Having drawn out the precise result that I wanted to achieve, I let out a victory pose within my own mind. Flamia's small face had a gleaming cold gaze that stared right at me.

"And if I win, then I will know that Onii-san is just a weak liar..... So at that time, be prepared for the consequences, okay.....?"

"..... Ahh, if it comes to that you can do whatever you want. However, just know that I don't have any intentions of losing"

This was literally a desperate sex battle, if I died like this, it wouldn't even be a funny story. Nevertheless, at the very least, I could now see a glint of hope.

"As if I'd lose to that weakling Palmyra, no matter what it may be I will be better than in her every way.....!"

As if she was talking to herself, she was looking into the distance as she muttered this to herself.



Devil Kingdom: Hundreds of years ago.

This was a place that was once the home grounds of one of the eight great noble family, it used to be an imposing castle, but now all that remained was a mere shadow of its former past.

It was covered in holes here and there, just like someone used a spoon to dig out certain areas of the wall and the floor. It was the remnant proof of the fierce battle left by the Hell Warriors and the lesser demons.

There was no doubt that the scene of this broken down castle showed a one-sided losing battle. In the center of such a disaster, the existence known as the "Mad Princess" was buoyantly floating.

A jet black greater demon was in front of her barely able to breathe..... The elite demonic warrior was continuing to resist her attacks as best he could, but she merely slapped him like a bug before smiling cheerfully.

“With this, it’s finally quieted down. Hmm, I wonder where Palmyra ran off to? If you obediently tell me her location, I might even be inclined to spare your life, you know?”

“..... Do you think I would ever tell you? You mad dog of Iblis.....!”

The voice of the greater demon was filled with pain and conviction.

“As long as Palmyra-sama still lives, our clan will no doubt be revived..... Even the rightful place as part of the Eighth Great family will be retaken in due time.....!”

Flamia was shaking her head as if she didn’t understand a word of what was being said.

“I don’t get it..... I already crushed her castle and all of her subordinates, what can she ever accomplish by herself? Moreover she’s also a complete weakling, what are you saying she can she do?”

“What a foolish “Mad Woman” you are”

The demonic warrior bared his huge fangs as he smiled with his dying breath.

“Although my lady is still quite lacking in certain aspects. At the same time, this gives her more room to grow the hidden potential within her body..... Our deceased master passed his trust to her, and as her subordinates, we have complete belief in her abilities”

“What’s with that, I don’t get the meaning of this. Even though she already lost, and even though she’s so weak, she still acting so high and mighty!”

“Hahah..... Of course you can’t understand it, you are just a mad dog who can only rampage about”

The demon warrior who has served and guarded Palmyra since she was young, only had words of respect, and he had acted as if he didn’t lose in the slightest and instead he showed his unwavering trust in her, this caused Flamia to be puzzled.

“It’s true that you have defeated us! However since the very beginning our plan was to make a stand here in order to let my lady escape! We set this strategy putting our lives

on the line and we succeeded..... In my opinion, it is you who has lost this round, Mad Princess!”

“..... Tsu!!”

Zuuun—The ground shook, and the spire of the castle which had already started to break slowly began to collapse.

The demonic warrior who was in front of Flamia a few moments ago was completely destroyed, the only thing left behind was a gaping hole shaped as if a huge mortar ball had impacted the area around him.

“I don’t get it, I seriously don’t understand.....! I am strong and I am the one who was supposed to win..... Yet, why do I feel so irritated instead!?”

Without hiding the fact that she was irritated, she started to recklessly destroy her surroundings. Only with the late arrival of the “Demon swordsman” Shutora, who was ordered by Iblis to survey the area, that Flamia was finally able to calm down.

.....At this point in time, a small uncomfortable feeling started to grow within Flamia’s heart. Although she loved her big elder sister, she did not disclose the worries she had in her heart. Having completely destroyed the enemy’s stronghold all by herself, only served to increase her notoriety of being the “Mad Princess”, and since then Flamia was treated with even more contempt as if touching her was as dangerous as touching some sort of cancer.

(Why..... Why am I so strong and yet I don’t have any... She is so weak and yet, there are those who will laugh with her and even die for her.....!?)

Until then she had never seen other sense of values that could trump her strength, and within Flamia’s heart a strange feeling started to exist.

(Then, perhaps, if I am not strong..... In such a case, will Elder sister Iblis still tell me that she loves me.....?)

Of course she would.

All I have been doing is crushing, grinding and mincing, Elder sister’s enemies to dust, and I’ve done everything for her sake.

All this time, every time I did such a thing, I would get words of praise from elder sister, there was no way that she would just toss me aside. However, thinking ahead of that..... somehow made me so afraid.

(The one who..... made me feel this strange gloomy feeling is her, it's all her fault! Everything is Palmyra's fault, it's because she just won't obediently give up and be crushed by me!)

After safely escaping the castle with her life, Palmyra was still scheming to cause harm to the Iblis faction. Flamia who until meeting Palmyra acted like everything was a toy she could play with, only became more devoted in trying to find and crush Palmyra.

And finally, the chance for her to meet Palmyra once again arrived..... However it would be in a different way to the one in which Flamia could ever expect.



“Then, you can start whenever you want, Onii-san”

She was demurely sitting on the space on top of the tree which was blanketed with soft leaves, Flamia seemed to be slightly nervous.

“Are you sure it's fine that I do as I want?”

“I-I will at least give you that handicap. You should just try your hardest”

I see, because she didn't have much knowledge about sex, she is trying to trick me into acting first and then learning what to do.

What a shallow way of thinking, but that is precisely what I wanted to hear.

“Okay, then I won't hold back.....”

“Eh? Wha, Fuaa!?”

I grabbed on top Flamia's slender figure as I lifted her from the knee and embraced her. Her exposed skin which was peeking out of her Kimono was held in place by my hands, and I could smell a fragrant citrusy smell drifting from her straight long hair.

“This is weird, is all we are going to do just embrace each other like this.....?”

“Well, first of all we start with something like this”

Her light body stiffens up to my touch by reflex action, and as if strength was leaving her body, she was waiting for directions. Of course, because she understood the fact that even if I wanted to I can't really launch an offensive attack that would harm her body, so even though she was surprised, she knew that I wasn't actually going to hurt her.

“Making sure of each other's body temperature is one of the basic foundations of sex”

“Nn... Th-I knew... Something like that already”

Her body was really delicate like a child and I could easily lift her up. When I gently brushed her silky smooth hair, the wings on her bag started to flap. Surprisingly, being embraced so closely by a man for the first time didn't make her feel repulsed.

“Alright, next please close your eyes and bring your lips forward”

“Eh? Like this? Onii-san?”

Her pink cherry blossom lips were presented to me in their defenseless state and I aimed straight for it.

“Nn..... Nuu!?”

She opened her eyes wide the instant we locked lips. Funyunnn..... I was enjoying such a soft sensation as Flamia began to panic and pull away from me.

“Puaah.....! Wh-what are you doing? Isn't this a kiss!?”

“Ahh, but of course you knew that right?”

“Obviously! Or more like, what's the relationship between having a kiss and sex!?”

The loli demoness objects to my actions and bares her fangs.

Of course it had a connection but I suppose with her child like knowledge of the world that was already her limit...

“Besides, I’ve heard that you are only supposed to kiss with someone that you like. Although I think that Onii-san is an interesting person, I don’t really see you in that way!”

“I understand. Then, in that case as long as we don’t use the mouth, it should be fine right?”

“Eh? IF that’s the case... Then, I guess its fine..... tsufuaah, wa, wait!?”

She was in a daze as I started to play bite her slender neck. When I crawled my tongue across her porcelain-like smooth skin, there was an intense reaction as her small body began to shiver. It seems that her body is quite sensitive.

“Yaa, it, it’s really ticklish Onii-san..... It, it makes me tingle.....!?”

“Just stay still like that, Flamia”

I placed my hands within her Kimono dress that was already quite exposing and pulled downwards with a jerk. Her collarbone and her rib cage appeared along with her meagre breasts, which had two lovely pinkish protrusions was exposed..... Her exposed figure appeared quite childlike.

The volume around here is pretty similar to the size of Palmyra’s chest, isn’t it?

“Eh, Eh? Th, this time around where will you kiss me.....?”

“That is, of course over..... here!”

“Eh..... Hyaaaauunn!?”

More so then when I was caressing her neck, her voice went up an octave.

I continuously tasted the lukewarm temperature of her body with my mouth, I captured the small pink bud with my tongue as I started to provide stimulus to her breasts..... I treated her like a fragile object and delicately made love to her.

“Wh, what is this.....!? Is-is this a kiss..... oh!? Ahh Ahhh..... I-I’m feeling this weird sensation coming on to my chest..... Nhyaaaaann!”

Not only was I stimulating her nipples, but I also licked the surrounding sensitive skin in a circular motion as I occasionally flicked the tip with my tongue and pushed it around. It was not long before her virgin nipples became stiff and hard.

“Yaaahhh..... Naaahhh!? W, wait, stop for a moment!”

“What is it Flamia, don’t tell me you are already giving up? Even Palmyra can bear this much without any trouble at all, you know?”

“..... Eh!? She did!?”

To be honest with you, both of their reactions were actually pretty similar. But hearing me say this, Flamia who had an expression that was on the verge of melting, was spurred on by her sense of rivalry with Palmyra.

“No-nobody said anything about surrendering! There is no way that I can be weaker than her! All I wanted to say... was, that I wanted you to also kiss this part as well!”

Flamia who was putting on pretentious airs with such words pointed towards her right nipple. Even though I haven’t even touched that side yet, it was already quite perky.

The fact that I’ve only been making love to the left side..... most likely even if it was an unconscious thought, her body was starting to desire my caress on her right side as well.

“Yeah, yeah, as you command. Then allow me to also do this... here”

“Nnaa, its come.....! Haah, Hauuu.....!”

Letting out a long sigh her wings were flapping behind her back and I started to enjoy this unique but pleasant view of the small body of the “Mad Princess”. More so than I thought, her lust in desiring to do such actions was quite high..... It is likely that Flamia’s has a high latent sex drive. Well this just makes it more convenient for me though.

“Yaaahh, Afuuaa..... Fuaaaannn.....! Ah, my head is starting to floatt..... Hyafuu..... Nnaah, Afuu.....!!”

Her white chest was sticky with my saliva, and I continued to persistently attack her with my tongue from the left to the right alternating evenly. I used my left hand to gently caress her back, and I used my right hand to play with her earlobes, this proved to give out another really good response as her body began twitching, I also continued to carefully lick her childlike breasts.

Right now, Flamia was beginning to indulge herself in the pleasure her upper-body was receiving from being caressed as she willingly pushed her own body towards me, and———!

“Nnhii..... Hiaaa!? Ah, Ahhnn ahh..... Yaa what’s happeningg!?”

Nibble... The moment that I softly bit her right nipple. She held my head firmly with both of her hands, and her childlike limbs twitched and arched backwards like a bow.

“Fu, I-I’m floatingg.....!? The floating feeling keeps increasingg, my head is going blankk..... Fuaa, Ahhhh..... NnnAhh~~~~~!?”

Her body goes into convulsions, her small body is strained and tensed as she let out a sweet sounding scream. This was without a doubt the first time the “Mad Princess” had ever reached her climax.

“Don’t tell me you already came just from your breasts.....? Your sensitivity truly surprises me, Flamia”

“Fu..... Fue? Wh-what does..... Cum, mean.....?”

“It’s when your body convulses, and the feeling of your body floating rises all the way to your head, you also felt like everything went pure white, right?”

“Y, yeah... It became, like that”

Her pupils were quite dreamy and there was even some slovenly drool cutely dripping from the cornerr of her mouth, Flamia was breathing raggedly as she clung to me whilst declaring so.

“Well that is what it means to cum. And..... it means that the side who experiences such a thing is the “loser”“

“Eh? Ehh——-Ehhhhhhh!?!?”

At that moment, Flamia suddenly pushed my body on top of the branches and grabbed the scruff of my neck as she began to violently protest.

“What’s with that, I didn’t know about such a thing! Wh, when I think about it we haven’t yet decided the rule for how we were going to win or to lose, so this isn’t counted! I haven’t lost yet! I won’t accept this loss!!”

“Guu…… I get it I get it already so stop rampaging! it-it hurts, I’m going to die!”

Her hands part away from my neck, and whilst staring at me with watery eyes, she approached me suddenly.

“I-it’s fine then, cause I’m a fair person, I will allow Onii-san to obtain 1 point for that just now!”

“Cough…… Heh, are you sure that’s alright?”

“If I say its fine, then it is!” declaring this her cheeks puffs up. As expected she’s the type of person that will not be satisfied until a clear winner or loser has been determined.

“As long as I make a comeback from now on, it will be fine! I can give you that much leeway!”

“Ahh, I suppose so, the match is just beginning. Let’s start this from square one, shall we?”

“Of, of course. The winner will be me, so… No matter if it’s Onii-san or if it’s Palmyra…!”

Well then, the real thing will start from now. It looks like there is no other option but for me to earnestly drive it into this sweet and innocent demoness… the marvelous aspects of sex, but also how dreadful it can be!

(Yeah, although this may seem ridiculous, all of it is a preparation for my victory. And for that end…… I will also make another plan to work in conjunction with this one)



“Kuu..... Like I already told you.....! As expected you couldn’t beat that girl... Flamia...!”

The forest of the elves: Vicinity of the Lake.

Overseeing how Flamia had defeated Kirika, Palmyra could only stare in blank surprise as she saw the whole scene in full detail whilst hiding among the trees, she slammed her fist to the trunk of a gigantic tree in frustration.

“It’s just like, that time...!”

When she shut her eyes, the scene that she could not forget for even a moment was displayed in her mind.

It was the sight of Flamia destroying her castle to pieces. She herself got away whilst she had to tearfully sacrifice her loyal subordinates. Not only that Iblis would send out her army in order to search and hunt for her one after another.

And... The fact that at that point in time and a long time after, she could do nothing against them. She was unable to take revenge, nor was she able to live up the expectations of her family members, she felt completely powerless.

“However.....! Even now what would I be able to do? Flamia is just way to strong..... I-I am so afraid of her.....!”

The goth loli was holding on to her knees and she was in a pathetic state as she curled against herself. Flamia implanted a deep fear in her, and this trauma took away her fighting spirit and her hope.

“He already lost his biggest weapon, exactly what does he think he can accomplish without the power of his Slavemancer class.....?!”

And—At that time. The red mark on Palmyra’s head started to head up dimly.

“Tsu!? Th, this is...!?”

From the mark, her whole body faintly experienced an increase in magical energy. It was the magical energy poured by the Slavemancer Tooru, through their connection

from the pledge she had with him. Because they were quite the distance apart from each other, it was only possible to obtain a small amount, however..... with that action alone, it conveyed his “intentions” to Palmyra.

“Slavemancer... Are you still trying to fight against Flamia?..... And you are telling me, that you wish to fight alongside me?”

“The you right now looks really pathetic”—The words stated by the Princess Knight echoes repeatedly in her head.

Both Kirika and Tooru, although they were only humans, none of them had given up their hope. And for a demoness like myself to have given up already, is this really alright? Palmyra was thinking such things as if asking the two people a question.

“Does this mean that you believe that someone like me is worthy..... Of helping you and fighting someone like her?”

Even previously, her subordinates all believed in her. In Palmyra’s potential...

“Ku, Kufufu.....! This guy, and that girl, everyone is so foolish.....!”

She slowly stood up and she began to shoot out..... A faint light that was being projected from the mark. She should have despised this mark that signified that she was a slave to the Slavemancer, but for some reason or other, she felt like this mark felt really reliable right now.

Pulse, Pulse, the magical energy was moving rhythmically like a pulse as heat and energy spreads to her whole body filling it with power.

“If that is the case... Then I should show them what I am capable of. As one of the noble demons and as a fourth ranked devil..... no!”

Her muscles along the spine were flexed as she buoyantly floated upwards. And she shouted..... as if she was trying to release the chain that bound her fearful mind and blow it away!

“I bet it with my dignity and pride to re-obtain the seat as one of the eight great’s and to re-establish myself as the head of the family, I shall to fight against the hateful Iblis!

Open your eyes widely and observe, the owner of my pledge..... My Master the Slavemancer Tooru!"

CHAPTER 32

THE MAD PRINCESS'S INNOCENCE AND AN OMINOUS SIGN

Slurp.....! Her small pink tongue, came towards my left nipple and Nyurururu..... Licked the surroundings. Flamia leaned on me after tearing my clothes, and her tongue was crawling around my chest.

“Fufu, it’s payback time, Onii-san..... Chu, pero..... reroroo! (*Kiss, lick..... slurppp*)”

“Uu..... Ku! Y-you are pretty good at this, aren’t you? Flamia”

Indeed, considering the fact that she was trying to learn from imitating my past conduct, this is what it ends up being. Although it was far from being a man’s weak point, being caressed and having her warm tongue roll over my body was actually more effective than I thought it would be... my voice actually trembled out instinctively.

“It’s a natural thing ~, even the handicap I gave you a little while ago will be taken care of in no time at all..... Hamuu, Hapuu..... Reroryoooo.....! (*Puts in mouth, suck, lickkk)”

She was doing a mixture of sucking and play biting and whilst it was her first time doing this kind of thing, she was actually quite spot on, even her hair which brushed up against me felt kinda nice. It wasn’t long until my crotch area started to swell to its absolute limit.

“Ahh, certainly you are a formidable enemy. Then, are you going to attack me in this spot soon?”

“..... Eh? What spot...? Uwaa, What’s this!?”

When I guided her hands to grab on to my crotch area, Flamia jumped in surprise at the feeling she experienced. Next she watched my fully erected penis that I took out in a complete daze.

“What are you talking about, the most important weapon for a man to use..... Is his dick, don’t tell me, you didn’t even know such a thing?”

“Dic.....? Eh, Ah..... Ahhh yeah of course its the dick! O-of course, I knew at least that much! It’s common sense!”

Such an innocent reaction, Flamia could not take her eyes off my bulging red cock.

Gulp..... She swallowed down a trickle of saliva, her jewel like eyes were vigorously watching my gleaming penis head.

“That’s right, wouldn’t you say that it is also common sense to follow up with using your hands and mouth to attack this spot?”

“Eh!?..... Y, yeah, I guess..... so. Th-then I won’t hold back, kay?”

Ahh, she opened her mouth to its very limits as her fangs started to protrude outwards, Paku..... Nyuru! A warm sensation enveloped me as she managed to swallow half my penis. Going straight to swallowing my penis with your mouth, hold bold of you “Mad Princess”-sama.

“Nnu, Nnn.....! Nnchu, Chupupah! Reroron, Ruroro!”

“Kuu..... Th-this is quite.....!”

Did she think that my cock was like an overly large nipple? Just like she did before, whilst sucking on my penis with her lips, she used her tongue to rub and grind against the tip of my dick.

By chance she managed to dig into my urethral crack with her cute tongue movements, and even though I was trying to hold myself back, I failed to stop my voice from leaking..... Indeed this girl, she is not only a natural genius in terms of fighting, she may also have an inborn talent for sex.

“Nn..... Ah, I should also use my hands right.....? In that case, umm, what about if I pull this really thick part..... Nnsho, like..... thiss?”

Even with her tiny hands, she could still tightly grasp on to the base of my penis as she started to stroke it.

She was unreserved in her movements, as she flashily stroked my cock hard enough to start making *goshu goshu* sounds..... Her movements were a little harsh, but her dancing tongue which was making love to my member brought a wonderful contrast that was really pleasant.

“Rero, Nchuchu..... Puhah! Fufufu～n, you are making girlish sounds you know? Onii-san?”

“W-well.....! I didn’t expect for you to be this good”

“Fufu～n♪ Didn’t I say so? No matter what kind of battle it is, I am always strong”

It seemed as if her previous shyness was all but gone, as she started to boldly dance her tongue in a circular motion around my glans, she also licked my blood vessels and even my frenulum tenderly rubbing her tongue against me to polish my most sensitive regions.

From time to time, she would watch my expressions in order to take note of where my “weak spots” were located, she could not be underestimated...

“I am beginning to find out Onii-san’s weak spots little by little..... Look, when I grind my tongue right here, you start to twitch and tremble, don’t you? look see, twitchh, twit～ch♪”

She looked just like a mischievous little devil as she teased me, she was playing around with my sensitive glans, urethral crack, and even my balls, with her tongue or her fingers, doing whatever she pleased.

Chu chu..... she was showering my grotesque member with her kisses and seeing this kind of scene was truly visually stimulating.

“Uooh.....! I, if this keeps up, I don’t think I can hold it back much longer, I’m going to cum.....!”

“Fue? Ahah, this time is it Onii-san’s turn to cum? You told me that in sex who ever came would be the loser, right? Then that means, that I will be taking back 1 point from you, right!”

Naturally, although I said that she was better than I expected, Flamia's techniques were still quite clumsy.

If I really wanted to, I could probably hold it back..... But I decided against doing such a thing. My body was beginning to have a boiling urge of exploding and I merely surrendered myself to that wonderful feeling.

"Kuu, How could this be, someone like me... is losing.....?! Moreover, when a male cums there is actually proof that he came, and semen is launched from the tip of the head so it isn't possible for me to hide it!"

When I tried to slip in this piece of information as naturally as possible, Flamia who was wrapping her small tight lips across my penis glans and toying around with my cock started to get excited as her eyes began to shine.

"Semen..... Is that how it was... Ah! O-of course I already knew that okay! In that case, Onii-san don't hold yourself back and be sure to show me the proof of your defeat by spurting out lots of semen alright? Hora hora horaa♪"

Nchuuuuuu~::~!! My spearhead was pulsating like crazy as she continued to suck me off whilst looking at me with her upturned eyes and sadistic gaze. Of course, she did not forget to put all ten of her fingers around my engorged trunk as she did her best to stroke it off.

"Hora Let it out, let it out♪ Onii-san, show me your semen ♪"

"Kuo, Y-you virgin loli bitch...!"

Alright, if that's what you want, I will do as you wish.

Looking at this immoral view of a virgin loli demoness servicing my cock so passionately, my feelings peaked as I let out my pure white desires all into her.

"Nn..... Nnbuu!? Nnhaa, NnMuuuuuuu~::~!?!?"

Dobyuu, Dobyururuuu!! Dopu, Dokudoku!!

The Mad Princess was caught off guard, her mouth which was trying to hold my penis head rapidly swelled like a squirrel's mouth.

She probably thought that I would release a lot less than this, her small cute mouth was overwhelmed with the invasion of my slimy sticky fluids as I appeased myself, even now I was continuing to pump more vigorously into her.

“Woopsie, I’m sure you know this already but, if you spill even a drop of it you can’t count this as your “victory”……. Kuoo, I-I’m still cumming!”

“Tsuu!? Nnuuu!? Puuuu……. Nnpuuu!!”

Reacting to my words, Flamia panicked as she tried to keep everything in, she was getting teary eyed and she was desperately trying to swallow every last drop as my semen continuously spurted out and fired into her mouth.

For me to satisfyingly let out everything inside of her mouth especially since she was being so conceited, made me feel a great sense of accomplishment……. Moving in tandem with the pulses my penis was going through, a terrifying amount of pleasure was shooting through the back of my spine.

“Alright, show me the semen you’ve managed to save up in your mouth……. Of course, make sure you don’t spill it”

“Puaa…… Nn, Nhaa……! Hahh, Hawaah……!”

Flamia opened her small mouth, and my thick cloudy milk was enough to completely hide her tongue underneath it, Muwahn……. the obscene fluids were hot enough to let out steamy vapor, showing a truly indecent sight.

“You are praiseworthy, Flamia. All that’s left to do is to swallow this, and it will be your victory”

“~~~!?!?”

At my merciless proclamation, it was like she was going to cry, or perhaps she was at the breaking point ready to get angry……. but in the next moment, she seemed to have strengthened her resolve, as she used her thin white throat to *gulp* down.

This Flamia, who was the little sister of that great demon Iblis, was currently in front of me and obediently swallowing my semen down her throat.....! Although it was probably because she wanted to win against me no matter what, but seeing her like this brought out my male instincts and a sense of satisfaction.

“..... Puhah! Cough, Uee..... It-it’s sticking to my mouth. And it tastes really strange...! B-but I’ve made you cum, so this is my victory! Onii-san!”

She was wiping her mouth which was covered in both semen and saliva, as she cleared her throat with an *ahem* and basked in her victory. Naturally, I was already prepared to answer her.

“Yes it would seem so, now that you’ve taken a point off me, the score is 1 vs 1. It’s a deadlock”

“Uu..... Th, that’s right. Then, are we going to make the next battle the deciding factor? Well it doesn’t really matter because after all, I am going to be the one who will win again!”

She already think that she’s won hasn’t she? Even her wings are flapping excitedly in triumph. For now I allowed her to be happy so that she would be carried away and she will willingly accept the next step, the fact that she didn’t realize that I was purposefully making myself cum as fast as possible, makes her such an easy target, this foolish girl.

“Although you seem to be confident in yourself, I also have no intentions of losing you know? Then the last thing is..... Finally we can get to the real deal of having sex and seeing who the real winner is”

“Eh? The real thing.....?”

Her perplexed face was saying ‘haven’t we been doing it until now?’.

“Ahh, from here on out, will be the real battle. However compared to before, you will start to feel a little bit of pain and perhaps even agony..... Do you think that you can keep up with me?”

“Th..... That kind of thing obviously won’t deter me! I mean, you told me that even Palmyra was able to do it, right!?”

“In that case, there is no way that I cannot do it”, she was really fired up and it was just the reaction I expected. I was laughing in my own mind as I continued my words.

“Alright then let’s continue Flamia. However allow me to warn you that what lies ahead of this is something incomparably more difficult than what we did before, we will finally be fighting the ultimate battle of sex”

Incomparably..... m-more difficult than before.....? I-it’s that amazing.....?!

Gulp..... The sound of her swallowing her saliva, and her cheeks that were slightly blushing a pinkish color. Her bright young eyes, were full of curiosity with a tinge of expectation mixed in it and I didn’t overlook this fact.





“Oh?..... If I am not mistaken, you are the armored golem.....?”

Deepest part of the dark elf village, in the Temple of the Priestess. The blind priestess Dianne was gracefully approaching with elegant footsteps, and Nana’s brown face was slowly raised up.

“Ahh, I’m Nana”

“Aren’t you also going to accompany Sierra and the other girls, to search for your other companions?”

“Umu..... Before that, there is something I would like to request from Miko-sama”
(*TL: Miko = priestess/shrine maiden*)

Apparently, Nana seems to have returned to this place by herself.

“You want to ask something of me? What could that be?”

“The “Divine Corpse”..... Will it be possible to show that thing to Nana?”

“Eh.....!?”

To the completely unexpected request by the living armor, Dianne was shocked. Nana has surely heard by now of how dangerous this object was, after all it was a relic of ancient times that Iblis has sought after all this time.

“Nana knows that right now, Master is in a predicament. In order to save him..... We may require the “Divine Corpse” which seems to have a huge amount of power within it”

“H-however.....! We don’t even know the proper way to make use of it or come close to awakening its powers! If all you plan is to touch it, it might be a fruitless endeavor that will lead you to be corrupted just like I was.....!”

Dianne body was covered in these crystals that did nothing but further invade her body like a parasite. She has isolated the other elves from ever approaching the relic for no other reason than to protect the others from receiving unnecessary harm.

“Nana does not have a living body. I’m sure that it will be fine”

“B, but.....”

As she spoke more with the living armor, Dianne thought that she was such a strange existence.

(This type of way of thinking and her behaviors, is it truly just like any other normal golem.....?)

In normal circumstances, a magical living object was not supposed to have an ego as complex as humans, they were not supposed to develop a self-conscious.

They were not able to take actions which were not ordered by their masters, and they were not able to learn from past mistakes or select behaviors they thought was more appropriate, in other words, they could not go out of range of the rules that were already programmed with them when they were first created using magic.

(Not only were her words full of emotion, even the way she talked...)

The priestess Dianne had a special power, since she lost her sight, what she gained in exchange was the ability to have a supernatural sense that allowed her to garner more intuitive information than would ordinarily be impossible.

When she looked at living armor with her transcendent eyes, she could clearly see Nana’s ego..... Or if you wanted to put it another way, she could see the “Soul” dwelling within the individual known as Nana.

“I beg of you, Miko-sama.....! In order to protect Sierra and the others from the demons, Nana is willing to.....!”

She was resolutely determined to make a stand.

That resolution to defend everyone important to her—-was exactly the same kind of determination that Dianne once had in the past, when she visited the “Divine Corpse”.

“.....”

After a long period of hesitation, the dark elf Priestess Dianne..... faced towards the armor golem with her eyes that could not see.

“... I understand, Nana. The “Divine Corpse” is..... Just ahead of here”



“Onii-san, do I insert this thing into my spot here.....? W-will it really go in!?”

I was lying down and my cock was pointing straight up, Flamia was timidly approaching me with her half exposed lower half.

I could see her hairless vagina, and although it seemed to be wet from the actions we did a little while ago, I still thought that it would be really tight.

“It’s fine, well it might hurt for a little bit though. Ahh, but if you are scared of that, then we can just stop it right—”

“N, nobody said anything about being scared!”

She was getting really worked up as she glared at me, and after rearranging her breathing..... She finally aimed her vagina at my cock as she slowly began to lower her waist down. She was lowering her virgin pussy by her own volition as if giving herself to my animalistic cock.

“Even Palmyra was able to do it, so there is no way that I cannot..... do the same thing!..... Nn, Auu, Nnuu~~~~!?”

Zuzuu.....! Michimichii..... Nyuchichiii!!

“Uwaa, it hurts..... it hurtssss!?!?”

“Kuu, as expected it’s extremely tight.....!”

Finally her small and childish vagina swallowed the tip of my cock. She was much tighter than I imagined. She was trying to expand and take in my hot raging cock to the best of her abilities with her soft vaginal walls, it was easy to imagine just how much pain her initial experience was.

“You don’t have to force yourself, you know? Flamia, even if you stop it right there temporarily... H-hey!?”

She shook her head..... Her long fingernails were like talons as they grabbed and dug deeply into my waist and feet, in addition to this she continued to drop her waist towards me.

Zumyumyuu..... Michichi, Buchibuchi..... ZunyuMyunnn!!

“Uuu it hurts, its painfull...! Although, it hurts..... Fuuh, Haafuuh..... Uuwa, Ah..... I’ve put it, inn.....!!”

“Kuuu! You went and overdid it, are you alright!?”

Every inch of my cock was being gripped painfully as I felt the sensation of her fine tender meat envelop me. Her white naked body was sweating, and she was repeatedly breathing rough breaths of *Haa, Haa*..... Even so whilst Flamia had tears across her eyes, she was able to float a smile across her face.

“Heh, hehe..... Look, I did it.....! I’ve been able to do it properly..... S-so I must be amazing, right? Onii-san.....?”

After extended her meat hole to its very limits and managing to take my penis all the way inside of her, her trembling vagina had a line of blood dribbling down. Without thinking, I thought about how much of a brave girl she was, to be able to do something like this.

“Ahh, you managed to swallow it all the way inside, you are really great Flamia”

“Ah..... O-onii-san..... Fuua, I-I really like it when you pat my head like that.....”

Whilst remaining connected, her long purple hair would occasionally brush up against me. When I saw this vulnerable side to her, that seemed so innocent and childlike, I forgot for an instant that she was part of the fearful demonic race.

“Alright, Then I will start moving slowly..... Is that good with you?”

“Y, yeah..... I think, that I am fine”

Whilst supporting her light body with my hands, I finally started to draw out and prepare to slowly lunge into her——At that time.

“Fourth ranked Noble Devil, Palmyra has come unannounced!!

Flamia, it has been hundreds of years since we last faced each other!! Now will be the time that I clear myself of the disgrace——and make you p-ay?”

She was flying at a high speed as she appeared from below the trees, and she was talking in a high-handed manner as if she was a great person..... However after seeing the situation in front of her she completely froze up.

“..... Ah! it's Palmyra!”

“Wh-whwha, Wawawa..... Wh-what are you guys doinggg!?!?”

Palmyra was panicking as she didn't know what was happening, and Flamia instinctively took a fighting pose. I promptly shouted.

“Wait, Flamia! Right now, you are in the midst of a battle with me, aren't you? You can fight it off with Palmyra, after we have finished ours!”

“Uuuehhh!? I-I know that may be the case, but, I finally found her..... Nnhi, Hyauunn!?”

I moved my waist slightly, even though she was just a virgin, when I stirred her insides just a little bit... Guchuu... a huge amount of love juices started to flow forth. When seeing how we were connected together, Palmyra alternated looks between the two of us, as steam seemingly shot out of her ears.

“T-Tooru, you, what are you doing with her..... you sex maniac that doesn't have any integrity! Wh-what about all the determination that I've built up in coming here to save you!?”

“I don't care about that, tell me about that later! Just don't worry about it, you should just stay silent and watch us, Palmyra. Watch our battle of the sexes!”

Palmyra arrived here much faster than I expected..... In other words, she was able to overcome her fear of Flamia way faster than I predicted.

In honesty, I wanted to praise her bravery, but right now this comes first——Rest assured, sooner or later, I will need that strength of yours.

“Eh..... Ehhhh!? Pa-Palmyra is going to be watching us..... Wh-whilest we do it!?”

“Wh, wawawa.....!? Y-you are telling me to watch you and F-Flamia do it together jyato!?”

The two loli demoness’s were raising their voice of surprise in harmony. Although this has flowed a little of course, there is nothing but for me to continue onwards..... If you were to ask why, that is because my actions of sex with Flamia, is one of the key factors of winning against her.



“.....! Look..... At that!”

“Oh dear, Kirika! Is-is she alright!?”

In a portion of the forest of the elves, Sierra’s keen eyes was able to catch the appearance of the Princess Knight who was lying down in an open space, the party of girls panicked as they ran up to her.

“She’s just lost consciousness. Although her armor has been torn here and there, it seems as if she hasn’t received and major injuries” (Amelia Speaking)

“Ahh, I’m so glad desuwa...!” (Sistina Speaking)

“Then I will use my recover magic to restore her physical strength... Eh?” (Nina Speaking)

Princess Sistina was feeling relieved. However, Nina who was trying to treat Kirika’s injuries had a puzzled expression on her face.

“She... Seems to have already been treated by some form of recovery spells, look” (Nina Speaking)

“What did you say?” (Amelia Speaking)

On the ground that Nina pointed at, Kirika who was lying down had many pin like metal objects that were stuck against her metal armor as if surrounding it. If you looked closely, you would see that the metal was shining a little dimly.

“this thing... It’s a magic formation. The effect is recovery magic, in conjunction with keeping away low level monsters from approaching her” (Nina Speaking)

“Other than us, who do you guys think would try to secure the safety of Kirika like this?” (Sistina speaking)

Perhaps it was thanks to the treatment she received, but it seems that Kirika would be able to wake up at any moment.

“Isn’t it probably just a passing elf or dark elf who was kind to help? “ (Amelia Speaking)

“No..... this is different from an elf’s magic..... Even the footprints did not show any signs of a human being in this area”Sierra declares.

For the existence of this being to be good enough to be able to escape the sharp perception of the elf Sierra, just how strong was this person?

“In that case, who could it be.....?”



“..... With this, the problem with the Princess Knight should be solved”

In the distant cover of a tree, there was a person who was watching Kirika and her companions. The real face was covered with a silver mask, it was the mysterious person named Cruz.

“Well, it’s better to have as much war potential as possible. In order for Tooru-kun to be able to “defeat” Flamia, that is”

These were words coming out of his mouth, were words that should not have been said by him, considering the fact that he was supposed to be affiliated with the Iblis faction. The expression concealed beneath the mask was a true mystery.

“Now then. It’s about time now, I should also make that woman knight Celesta..... Do something useful”

CHAPTER 33

THE IMMATURE DEMONESS'S AND THE METHOD TO VICTORY

“Hah..... Hau, Nhhaau.....! Ah, Ahaaa.....!”

She was being held by me in the cow girl position, whilst her first insertion feeling seemed a little painful, she was starting to leak out an entranced voice.

“This is, amazingg..... Onii-san’s hot thing is..... inside of my stomach, it’s making me feel so full..... ♪”

My cock fit all the way into her insides and it made it seem like her pure white stomach was slightly bulging.

“I am going to start moving soon, Flamia, is that alright?”

“Y-yeah, I’m fine.....! My stomach is a little bit tight but, Ah Ahh♪ It-it’s much better than it was before, so.....!”

Whilst still being inserted, I managed to carefully caress her thin neckline, her small breasts and the side of her body, it seems that it was quite effective in calming her down, as her love juices started to seep out and secrete on my cock coiling around in every direction.

With that acting as a lubricant, I slowly began my piston motions.

Nyuchu..... Nyuruuriyu, Gichu..... Ryuchichi!

“Ah, AhnnAhaah!? It started, it’s movingg♪ Onii-san is using his hard penis to stir my insidess♪”

Her body was so light that it felt like a crime, it seemed that her tiny demoness limbs were approximately 20 kg, I moved my waist rhythmically up and down as our bodies jolted together.

The more I pound into her virgin vagina each layer of her insides were giving me fresh stimulation as it started to loosen up slightly, it felt like my dick was getting sucked into a whirlpool of pleasure that it was getting unbearable.

“Kuu..... Y-you’re quite good Flamia, Even though you were a virgin to sex a little while ago, you are already getting used to my cock being inside of you, Uu!”

“Ehehehe, I’m amazing aren’t I.....? I think that Onii-san has finally understood, just how great I am, Nhhahaaah♪”

“Uuu.....! Wh-what led to this kind of situation nojya?! Do you guys know no shame!?”

With a reproachful voice and a range of complicated feelings, Palmyra was sitting down in a position a little away from us as she glared at us whilst blushing.

Her body was currently being ordered by my subjugation magic to not take any unnecessary actions..... There is no point in having her fight alone, besides if I just let her attack and I get caught up in it, I will most definitely die.

“Mou, you are being annoying, aren’t you? Palmyra be silent!”

“Wh-what did you say jyato!?”

“Right now me and Onii-san is in the middle of our heated sex battle, therefore... You need to learn to read the situation, Ahhn, Ahnn♪”

“F..... Flamia as a demon that is part of the eight great demonic families, aren’t you ashamed of yourself for having sex with a human!?”

Seeing her rival in such an unexpected circumstance, Palmyra’s face was red as she stared in amazement. Although at first, Flamia was indeed shy, but similar to how she immerses herself in the enjoyment of a fight, she was now innocently enjoying sex without resistance nor guilt.

“That kind of thing doesn’t even matter, I mean, this feels incredibly good..... Besides Ahh Hahh, Onii-san’s hot dick, is violently stirring my insidesss!”

“W,whawa, whaa.....!?”

Moreover, it would seem that that she had the confidence that she could defeat me in this sex match.

Right now, in front of her long standing rival Palmyra, Flamia wanted to show that she could defeat me and it was her objective to do this so she could feel the accomplishment of besting Palmyra.

“Therefore, Palmyra should just cover her mouth and watch, I be will squeezing Onii-san’s cock..... like this and I will gain victory..... kay♪”

“Kuoo, The way you are moving your hips..... Even though, you are a virgin, you are already acting so conceited aren’t you!?”

“Ehehehe♪ Take thattt and thatt and th～iss♪”

In fact, not only did she have a great sense for combat, but it would seem that Flamia’s adaptive capacity in learning about sex was also quite exceptional.

She was putting effort to squeeze her thighs which were covered in sweat, as her bat wings were moving about flippantly, she was slowly but surely remembering the direction and angle in which my cock was performing the piston motions, and matching that angle little by little.

“Aha, If I do this then, it can enter even deeper ♪ Onii-san’s thing is hitting a spot that feels even better than before! Ahaha♪”

Not only that, but her small vagina was constricting itself making me feel as if ten childlike fingers were gently tightening around my penis, this splendid sensation was terrifying.

If I let my guard down for even a moment, I felt like I would let my semen explode, Flamia’s loli meat hole was providing waves of violent pleasure to my cock.

“Oh ? Onii-san it seems that your face looks like it’s in agony, just like the time you were trying to hold yourself back when I was licking you, are you alright?”

“Uu, Kuu.....!”

“You are starting to sweat so much..... Could it be, that you are going to lose soon? Ahah, are you going to lose to me at sex?”

“O-Oi Tooru!? You can’t be planning on letting her play around with you like that are you!?”

Even Palmyra was getting anxious at the results. But, so what, this level of pleasure has already been taken into consideration..... Soon enough I will finish my warm up and go full out. I will allow her to experience a true man’s prowess.

“Kusu Kusu *giggle*, Hoo~ra♪ Just give up already, give in to my vagina~♪ Takee~that, Ahnn, Ahaha♪”

“Oi Flamia, I know this is bad to do when, you just got excited but.....”

“Fue? ——-Nnhyaah!? Eh? It-it’s suddenly grown so big.....!?”

Pulse, pulse, pulse..... I sent a stream of blood to my little johnny as it engorges with blood.

It became much thicker, harder and hotter, it was a symbol of a male that was rearing to go, I was previously going easy on her virgin pussy but now I started to go on the counter-offense!

Jyubuu, Zuzyubu..... Zuzyubobo, Zukon!!

Dochyu, Zuchu Guchu!! Zuzunn!!

“Eh, Iyaa, you’re kidding, you’re lyinggg!?! What’s this, what’s happening, it’s completely different to what it was before..... Hihyaaaaaaaaannn~~~!?!?”

My left hand was grasping on to her slender waist whilst my right arm was firmly holding on to her tiny shoulders to make sure that she couldn’t slip away.

Just like that I used her as if she was some sort of sex sleeve (Ona hole), moving her light loli body up and down, her slopping wet vagina was slippery and easy to move as I commenced my thumping piston attack.

Just like the time I made Kirika and Amelia scream out in joy, this was now an adult's version of sex.

“Hahhhahi!? Higuuu, I-iyada, this is amazi..... it's going in so deep..... Nhaaaaooohhh..... Ah, Ahhhhhhhh!?”

“Hora hora, What's wrong !? Didn't you tell me that you were going to win? Weren't you going to make me lose at sex? Huhh!?”

“Auu, Yaaaah Auuuu~~~!!? E-even if you say it like that, th-this is cheatinggg! It-it's grinding against my insides and going so wildddd!?”

Not only was I pumping straight up and down, I also occasionally switch it up and go at a slight diagonal angle, not only that, both her left and right vaginal walls along with the deepest parts were being hollowed out by my stiff penis head.

Flamia was a demoness noble who had barely known a thing or two about sex, and to her amateur vagina, I was not giving her any mercy or reserve whatsoever with my movements.

“H-how intense.....! Moreover for Flamia to take a man's penis into her and scream out such a coquettish voice is.....!”

Palmyra voice was delirious with fever as she gulped down her saliva. Flamia soon noticed that she was making these strange noises and that Palmyra was looking at her with those red eyes, Flamia started to blush profusely.

“Iyaa, Don't look at meee!? Palmyra you can't watch, turn the other way..... Higii!? Ahiii, Hiihiiiiinnnn!?!?”

The dignified appearance Flamia had a little while ago completely disappeared, what remained was only the image of her being toyed around with by the pleasure she was feeling, and the shame and disgrace of showing this kind of appearance to her rival.

This awakened a strong sense of shame in Flamia, as her vagina started to twitch and constrict itself, further exposing her most sensitive weak points to my penis.

“You haven’t forgotten have you Flamia? The fact that whoever comes first in sex, is deemed to be the “Loser”! Hora what’s wrong? It seems like you are about to cum, your pussy is quivering with joy you know!?”

“Eh? I..... I already know that, you don’t have to remind me! I think that this much, is nothing for you to be boastful about..... Ah, Fuguu, Nnnuu~~~~!!”

Her purplish colored hair was disheveled in a whirl, Flamia starts enduring the storm of pleasure that attack the lower half of her body by desperately biting on to her lips.

Cumming right in front of Palmyra and losing this battle was something that Flamia could never accept in many ways..... Naturally, even so I wasn’t going to go easy on her just because of this.

Dchuuzu Dochuu, Guchu Dochuuuuu!! (*Pound* *Pump*, Stir)

Zunn Zumunn..... Zugugu, GoryuGoryuu!! (*Ram*. grind, grind)

“Hyaaaah!? Hiiiiaaaahhh, S-so deep ahh.....! You’re pounding me so much like a drum..... it’s pounding and poundnggg..... NNahhhh!?”

I made radical change as I aimed a straight and performed a deep stroke, right into her uterus.

Her vaginal passage of her loli body was already quite shallow and easily permits me to invade the deepest portion of her insides with my lethal weapon, her tiny meat ring which was connected to the entrance of her womb was being rammed like a hammer with my hot throbbing cock.

“Zoraa, Zora Zora (Take that, and that and that) !! How much longer! Do you think you can bear this !!?”

“Ah Ahhh ~~~!? Nn Ah Ah Ahh~~~~!?!? It’s not fair to ram itt, you can’tt ~~~~!?!? M-my stomach is becoming all weirrrrrrrrrrr!!”

I continued to pierce into her and with each stroke, I was gouging out her final pieces of resistance with my penis, after pulling it out briefly I would drive it back into her with all I had. Considering that she had a body of the demon, there was no need for me to go easy on her.

Although I was putting a tough front, even I had no time to mess around, since a while ago my hot throbbing cock was getting hotter and hotter with an increasing urge to let out my semen, this is precisely the crucial moment of our “battle”.

This was exactly as one would think, an epic sex battle, where both of us were fighting with everything that we’ve got.

“I-I wwon’t lwosee..... Afuu, NnnFuuahh!! To a human like you..... Hinyaaaaahhhh!?!?”

Flamia’s sweet voice which was like a bell covered in milk raised an octave higher.

This was because, I started to commence my final spurt.

“Th..... That’s Ahhh!? The tip of my b-boobss♪ Hyaah Hyafuu!!? E-even my back, is being touchedddd Ehhh!?!?”

At the center of each of her tiny breasts, two pink nipples were standing erect. The root of her bat wings, which had a cartilage that slightly changes to the color of black to the color of her skin. These were her weak points that until now I haven’t touched.

But right now I was aiming my sights on them as I simultaneously attacked all her weak spots.

“Zora What do you think? Whilst being pounded on, I’m also pinching and turning this sensitive place, doesn’t it feel really good Flamia? It feels so good that your head is about to melt, am I right!?”

“Ih, Ih, lihthhhhh!!? You can’t tease them all at the same timeeee, ~~~!! M-my head is going to mwelt..... it-it’s rweally going to mweltt, Nyaaah Ah Ahh!?”

Because I only concentrated on pleasuring her vagina up until now, Flamia was able to desperately hold herself back, but now that I was also attacking her various weak spots, she was truly approaching the last strands of her limit.

Because the pleasure was suddenly distributed to her whole body in one go, for a beginner like her, she should not be able to adjust her senses to the oncoming sensations.

“Alright, soon enough I will deliver my finishing blow!! Get ready to climax with my cock, admit your defeat and succumb to the heavenly pleasures of the flesh, Flamia!!”

“U th-this isn’t happening, it’s not, its a liee, O-onii-sann stooppp !!? If you do that right noww then, if you finish me off now then I, I willlll!?!?”

The muscles along her spine tensed up as she began to arch her body, her skin was shivering in convulsions that would not stop.

Her whole body was damp with sweat, and Flamia’s body was beginning to secrete a pheromone of a woman in heat surrendering their body to a rich and sublime pleasure..... her willpower was down to its last thread.

In order to completely sever that string in one go, I roared and drove my waist deep into her.

Zuguuu———Zuzuchunnn!!!

“Ha, Hahyuu.....?”

In that exact moment, Flamia’s body which was entwined with me stopped moving. And..... Palmyra who was watching our intense sex scene was feeling the heat in the air so much so that she was holding her breath.

“..... NnnNnn, AhAhhhhhh Ahhhaaaa Ah Ah Ah Ah Ahhhhhhhh~~~~~!!?!? I- I’m cummingggggg~~~~~!!!”

Flamia’s sweet lovely screams were so loud, that it wouldn’t be strange if the whole inhabitants in the forest of the elves, heard her indecent, shameless moan. The “Mad Princess” Flamia was experiencing her first ever vaginal orgasm as her whole body was going crazy.

“Kuu..... Uohhhh!! Now then, be sure to taste the feeling of defeat with your impertinent vagina, this is what it means to yield.....!”

And, after I made sure that she understood in the bottom of her heart that she was utterly defeated by me, I also released my semen, into her tight vagina that was still strangling my dick like a vice.

Dobyuu..... Byurururururu, Doku Dokunn!!!

Byukuku, Dobyu Kobyudoo byuuuuu! Gopupu!!

“AhAhhhhhh, Ahhhhhh it’s so hottt!?!? What is thiss, what’s happeninggg, it’s the thing from a while ago, it’s coming inside of mee, so muchhh!?!? So much..... is filling up my stomachhhh~~~~~!?!?”

I was giving her a baptism with my hot, cloudy white magma, and her sensitive vagina which just came moments ago was packed full until her tiny baby-making room was filled to the brim.

Flamia was being thrown into a state of continuous climax without being able to conceal this fact, she was gripping on to my back with her talons so tightly that I felt like blood would come out, she was gasping for air as if she just got off a boat that was in a violent storm, and I was the one in control of her situation right now—.



“Haah, Haah..... Haaaah..... Wh, what’s with this, it’s too intense dayoo...!”

Flamia’s eyes were entranced and she was breathing wildly, her body was lacking power as she feebly fell backwards.

My semi-erected penis was pulled out, and due to the huge amounts of semen I poured into her..... her petite vagina was dribbling out my semen.

My fluids were slightly mixed with her’s and I could see a trickle of red as proof that her virginity had been taken.

“..... Ha!? O-Oi, Tooru! Whilst you have the opportunity you should act against her.....!”

When Palmyra regained her composure, she tried to get me to action in a small whisper.

However, as I expected..... It would not be as easy as this.

“U,Uohh!?”

Hyuu! The sound of the atmosphere splitting. Palmyra who was trying to approach us had an invisible bullet shoot past her, and a diameter of about 1 m appeared on the huge branch we used as our foothold.

“Didn’t I tell you before, that you need to be silent, Palmyra...!”

Flamia was staggering to stand up but she was still able to use her space crushing bullet to attack.

Although right now she wasn’t able to stand up straight and she wasn’t able to competently move her body as per usual, as expected of a demoness she was not easily incapacitated.

She had an expression of disgrace and shame along with her eyes being teary, I was sure that she was directing that look at me.

“It looks like you are not going to abide by our agreement, and you do not want to obediently accept your defeat, Flamia?”

“S... Shut up, shut up, shut up! After all, I am not convinced, when I say it’s not fair, then it’s not fair! If I think about it Onii-san was cheating! You were using all these attacks that I didn’t know about and you made me cum !!”

Although I expected this to happen when she wasn’t able to win our sex match..... but I suppose after being ungracefully defeated in front of Palmyra, Flamia was now throwing a children temper tantrum.

“Oi oi, Are you going to go back on your words? Even though you are the little sister of Iblis?”

“D-don’t bring my elder sister’s name in this! F... From the beginning, I had planned that this was all just a way for me to play around and pass some time! Th-that’s the truth !”

“Considering all that you’ve said, all I see is your desperately trying to deny your loss”

“S... Shut up, shut itt, shushhh!!”

Flamia was still wearing the half open Kimono. Along with her roaring out, the surrounding areas around her body, started to shimmer as multiple distortions in space started to appear.

If I was to touch even one of those distortions, there was no doubt that what awaited me was instant death. Even Palmyra understood just how terrifying the power of the Mad Princess, it was enough to sink people into despair, and right now Palmyra was like a frog being stared at by a snake as she couldn't move an inch.

"B-but... But you know? Onii-san having sex with you was extremely fun, this is also true"

Suddenly recovering herself composure, her hair was slightly wet because of the sweat, and it was seductively sticking to her small beautiful face.

"Therefore, I will reward you by not killing you. I'm going to bring Onii-san back to the devil kingdom, and Onii-san will become my personal toy for my exclusive use, and I will get to use you until you die, okay? Fufufu♪"

Her facial expression was totally different to when I first met her, in the beginning she exuded an aura of innocence and purity, but now her expression showed her obscene desire as her body now knew the pleasures of sex.

"Is that so? Well how generous of you"

"Oiii!? D-didn't I say that this would happen Slavemancer?! If you had listened to me from the start, this wouldn't have happened!"

"Fufun, that's a shame for you, isn't it Palmyra. I am going to smash your body to pieces right in front of Onii-san, and prove to everyone else that I am the true winner..... Be prepared okay?"

"Uu, Kuu... Is-is there nothing else that I can do?!"

Well I guess this is natural. Even though Flamia has started to like me a lot in this short period of time, it's not like she has fallen madly in love with me, therefore, she is still prioritizing her dear elder sister Iblis over me.

Moreover, Flamia is not going to give me the opportunity to release Palmyra from my Enslavement magic so that I can enslave her instead, right?

Seemingly, the acts of sex I did was just an idle waste of time, and it didn't change the situation at all.

However..... That is not entirely correct!

In actuality, that was not my only purpose. My true objective, has already been accomplished as planned out.

"Nn..... Eh--!?"

Flamia was being wary of Palmyra's movements, but she would never expect the action that I would take in that momentary gap of carelessness.

I kicked the huge branch and leaf which was holding everything together, and I jumped off.

Right now we were high enough to be as tall as a sky scraper, if someone like me, that didn't have any ability to fly were to fall from such a height, it was obvious that the only outcome waiting for me was death.

"Wha, Tooru, did you go crazy after falling to despair!?"

"Wait, Onii-san, are you planning on dying!?"

As expected the both of them did not expect this, and the two loli demoness's shouted out in harmony.

"Come to me, Palmyra! All my strategic preparations have become complete!"

"What... Did you say?"

I was very quickly dropping down, I had a nostalgic feeling of falling down doing bungee jumping except for the fact that I didn't have any rope attached to me, and my muscles along my spine were starting to freeze up at imagining my death, even so I was shouting out to Palmyra with everything I got.

“I will make you..... Be able to win against, Flamia!”

CHAPTER 34

ASSEMBLING POWER AND INVOKING THE SECRET PLAN

“Eeei, if it’s come to this I’ll abandon everything jya! I will prepare myself for the worst!”

Flamia was still standing in blank surprise at the unexpected development, and Palmyra flew after me.

With the floating magic added to my free fall I was aiming my sights on the large expanse of leafage to cover my fall, half way there Palmyra manages to catch up and grab hold of my hood with her slender arms.

“Ugugu..... H-heavyy~~~!”

“Guee, My-my neck, I can’t breathe! Oi, please look at where you are holding on to!”

“How foolish! Did you think I could do something so dexterous in a situation like this!?”

I was desperately extending my arms in order to reach her, and I managed to grab on to her goth loli dress.

.....Even though I’m in this kind of situation, I must say, her clothes and her skin are really smooth, and they smell really nice...

“Hyyauann!? W-where are you touching nojya, even though we are in such a crisis!?”

“If you were to ask me, well I am touching your flat board chest..... No, what I mean is please look at where you are flying into! We are going to crash into the trees!”

Although Palmyra manages to catch me in mid fall and was doing all she could to counteract the falling speed little by little, the area we were falling towards doesn’t change.

“tsu!! I’m not going to let you get away Onii-san! Palmyra!”

Flamia who finally regained her senses flutters her bat wings and chases after us. Naturally she wasn’t just flying towards us.

In an instant, a pressure of space approaches us from all directions trying to close our path of escape——this is the same encirclement formation that she used on Kirika.

“If..... if it’s like this, aren’t we just putting ourselves in a situation where we are like a rat trapped inside of a bag!? Do you really have a strategy to win, Tooru!?”

Whilst it has slowed down to some extent, Palmyra’s ability to fly was not that good that it could immediately nullify the burden of my heavy weight.

The countless number of spatial pressure attacks capable of crushing us to death was approaching at a blistering speed.

“Yeah, that’s right! Listen up Palmyra, from here on out you need to move exactly as I order you to! If mess this up even a little, we will seriously die!”

The moment I said this, I activated the time accelerator bracelet which had previously been enchanted by Nina.

All at once, my field of view changes into slow motion..... using magic, I have increased my senses so that I can perceive things at a rate 10 times faster than normal. From my perspective this effect will only last for 5 seconds, meaning I had a 5 second window in which I could act in this crucial moment.

(5 4 3 2 !)

I took in the scenery below me absorbing the complex geographical features of the forest. I was slowly approaching a large tree with a pointed end. The countless number of space crushing spheres seemed to bend the air into a spherical shape as it approaches us. I desperately imprinted each position of her attack into my brains and calculated a safe route for us to escape with.

“..... Zero! Alright listen! First of all, take a huge turn towards the left, in order to avoid the crushing space in front of us!”

“L... Like this!?”

Before I knew it, 5 seconds passed with surprising swiftness, the sound of the wind rushes back into my ear, and the feeling of free falling returns along with my normal senses, the moment this occurred I immediately gave instructions for Palmyra.

Naturally I wasn't merely using my voice, I was using my enslavement magic in order to navigate her body more accurately.

“Next is a right! The moment we avoid the next sphere, immediately increase the speed of our fall, after we pass that branch, take the roundabout route sticking as close as you can to the trunk of the tree! Remember never slow down!”

We were barely passing through the thin space which was basically our only path to survival.

Sometimes, the crushing air space would graze the hem of my robe or a little of my hair and soon after I would hear this bursting sound of trees exploding in the background, it was extremely terrifying.

“Kuu..... Nuuooh, did we avoid it!? I felt like a goner...!!!”

“I am also in the same position here! If you don't concentrate we are both dead! Look take a right, and then immediately turn to the left! And after that go straight... Ahead!!”

With a bit of luck on our side, we finally got out of the encompassing area of the space crushing spheres. Immediately following, we were moving parallel across the ground, just like a plane which was making an emergency landing.

“No way!? Not a single one of my attacks landed, what is going on!?”

The moment that Kirika was attacked by this move, I was desperately trying to remember her attack patterns.

The speed at which the attack travelled, the range of the explosions and how she invoked her attack..... if I never experienced her attack beforehand, it would be highly unlikely for my rash attempt to succeed like it did today.

“Haaah, Haah, Haah..... Y-you're amazing Tooru!”

“Ahh, it was quite the gamble though..... You also did very well, Palmyra”

“Ah..... ahh, Umu, th-this much is natural, jya!”

When I patted her two horns which was tautly jutting out of her head, unexpectedly she accepted it, and just like a kid she was laughing “Nihehe” with a smile on her face.

Even at a time like this, she can obediently make a face that actually suited her outer appearance, I think that she’s really cute when she’s like this.

“Alright Tooru, we should disappear from this location and withdraw for now—”

“Oii~ Flamia!! What’s wrong, is that all you’ve got?! Are you just all talk? If you feel frustrated why don’t you try to chase us over here!”

“Wha wawawa!? Why are you provoking her nojya! You idiot!?”

I was just getting up from the staggering impact of the crash landing, and Palmyra was pounding on my chest. Goodness gracious, she’s happy being praised one moment than in the next she’s angry what a hectic demoness she is.

“Mouu you’ve made me really angry! I’ll make you regret it for trying to escape from me, just you wait Onii-san!”

“No, there is no need for me to run any longer. I’m going to settle it here, if you ask why, then—”

From the distance Flamia was flying towards us through a straight line. And she was also shooting her high-speed space crushing bullets from both of her hands, however.....!

“——-Haaa, TeeeeeeEeii!!”

A rainbow colored slashing attack, completely cut through space creating an exploding sound. Long black hair flutters buoyantly in the air, and she advances in front of me and Palmyra.

“It seems I’ve made you wait, Odamori-kun”

Himeno Kirika.

Her armor was worn out and crushed in certain places, but even so, standing with the sword Alkanshel by her side, she looked dignified, she was my Princess Knight and she was smiling sweetly.



“No, I must say that you have impeccable timing, Himeno-san..... And also everyone as well”

With my words as the signal, people started walking out from the back of the forest, and it wasn't just one person.

Amelia, Nina, Sierra, all of my most trusted confidants, my beautiful slaves were coming out posed and ready with their weapons in hand, with Kirika at the center, they were standing in a row creating a sort of formation.

“Heheh, it seems that we've arrived just in time for the decisive battle, right Master?”

“That is our target isn't it, the younger sister of Iblis, Master!”

“This time..... I am not late.....!”

Whilst in the middle of my sex match with Flamia, I was continuously using the link with my slaves to command them to gather together.

Also after buying enough time, I purposefully made a flashy escape from Flamia from that height, in order to relay our whereabouts so that we could meet at the right place.

“Oh what do we have here..... When I thought it might have been something special, it's just the girl that already lost to me before, and a bunch of people I think I might have seen somewhere”

Flamia lands a little place away from us, and she was still slightly exposed as she was showing her bare legs and thighs whilst in her loose kimono dress, she also wore a confident smile on her face.

“Ahaha, with that weak looking bunch, no matter how many of them you gather, you won’t be able to beat me, haven’t you learnt that already Onii-san?”

The area surrounding the Mad Princess was already forming numerous violent airspace for attack.

Palmyra who was kind of lightening up when she saw reinforcement arriving, was now beginning to sweat bullets again as it didn’t change the fact that the enemy before her was holding on to a cheat like ability..... with a gulp she was holding her breathe as she retreated a step backwards.

“What, you don’t have to be so worried Palmyra. If it’s now, we will definitely win”

“You’re showing that bad expression again. I bet that you have something dirty up your sleeve, don’t you?”

Still holding her sword with vigilance, Kirika spoke to me as if she was already accustomed to my behaviour.

When she gave Palmyra a wink whilst smiling, the demoness could only huff and blush as she turned her face away. Whilst I was separated from them, I wonder if something happened between those two?

And suddenly, looking at her chivalrous appearance, listening to her voice and seeing her smile..... my chest was strangely becoming filled with a hot sensation.

In the first confrontation with Flamia, when I knew that the number of slots in my enslavement magic hadn’t freed up, I also knew that Kirika wasn’t dead. However, looking at her safe and sound like this, standing in front of me..... with her slender figure and no wounds on her body, it gave me this feeling...

My mind felt truly relieved that she was unharmed—Seriously, even if I say so myself, I am really acting out of character.

“Eh hey, what’s wrong Odamori-kun? You need to quickly give me some instructions, her attacks are coming!”

“..... Alright, First off, Kirika you need to devote yourself to our defence and buy me enough time to free up a “slot” for my enslavement magic! Nina and Sierra will act as your support !”

“Yes!”

“..... Understood”

“Amelia I want you to act as my personal guard. Palmyra preserve your magical energy and come with me!”

“I gotcha!”

“U,Umu!”

With only a short instruction from me, they were unanimously coordinated as they immediately moved to action.

Now then, from here on out our counterattack begins.

“Hah... Seii! There, Hahhh!”

“What, are you planning on using that weird sword again, Onee-san!?”

Kirika was continuously offsetting each of the spherical attacks coming from Flamia with her Alkanshel sword.

Of course that wasn’t the end of it, if that was it then without a doubt there would come a time when Flamia would get the upper hand just like last time and defeat her...

“I won’t let you do it! I’ve completed the set up for Gravity Field!”

“I won’t let you defeat Kirika..... Spirits of the wind, ride on the strings of my bow.....!”

“Wa,wawawa!? What’s with this group, these guys are really persistent it’s so annoying!”

Flamia’s body was being burdened by the gravity spell that Nina casted, thereby reducing the response time of Flamia.

Moreover, she needed to avoid the arrows shot by Sierra one after another or protect herself with her space field, and she could not put her full concentration on fighting Kirika.

“I, I see..... They are actually putting up a fight against that Flamia...!”

“Heheh, this is the power of having a party isn’t it, Master!”

Palmyra was totally amazed as she saw the battle unfold, and Amelia was shielding me from the aftereffect explosions of the fight with her buckler as I continued to run into the shade of a tree.

The people who waited in this location from a while back was, Princess Sistina... and the Dark Elf Priestess Dianne. Even in this kind of situation, the two girls showed such grace and they were seemingly getting along with each other as they sat side by side in an elegant manner.

“This is unexpected, I surely thought that it wouldn’t be you, and instead it would be that jailer dark elf that was brought here”

“After joining up with Kirika, Dianne-sama voluntarily offered to accompany us, Tooru-sama”

“Yes..... For someone who has an incomplete art of the Enslavement Magic placed on them, I heard that the process of undoing it will be much faster, that’s why..... I thought that it would be prudent for me to come instead, considering that this is a race against time, this is the most efficient method to obtain an “empty slot”, am I wrong?”

“I see, if you understand this much, then it will speed things up”

Surprisingly Dianne’s tone of voice did not indicate that she wished to be free from my Enslavement Magic just because she was suspicious of me..... it sounded as if she genuinely wanted to help.

And for that purpose, she was willingly coming along to such a dangerous place... I wonder if this is because she’s worried for her subordinate’s life? Or is it because she has a similar sense of responsibility to Sierra, or is it something else entirely.....?

“You don’t have to be so anxious, I won’t run away anywhere, Slavemancer..... Now, you must be quick”

“Ah..... Ahh, this will help out a lot”

Her blind eyes were staring straight at me, and whilst she was not as “abundant” as Sierra, her tanned skin still emphasized the wonderful curvature of her cleavage, and it made my heart skip a beat.

I want to make you mine, I said this to her previously and I’m not really sure how well she took it..... But at any rate, I drove out those wicked thoughts from my mind and concentrated fully on releasing the Enslavement Magic from her.

“By the way, where is Nana right now, Princess? She’s the only one I haven’t seen yet”

“Tooru-sama, about that.....”

My question was abruptly interrupted by a loud sound in the sky.

“Ahhh Mouu! You’re pissing me off! I’ve decided, I’m going to gather you all and crush you into pieces!!”

Shaking off the effects of Nina’s gravity magic, she flew into the sky several meters above ground, as she pointed out with her index finger in a menacing way.

At the same time, the atmosphere in the sky——started to warp and become distorted.

“Don’t tell me that is..... The move she used in order to destroy my castle..... Th-this is really bad Tooru! Much larger and more powerful than the one’s she has used thus far, Flamia plans on creating a huge crushing airspace!!”

“What did you say!?”

Sierra was trying to use her wind enchanted arrows to obstruct Flamia but before the arrows could even reach close to Flamia, the moment it struck the wall of pressure, the arrows immediately shattered into pieces.

Many small crushing spaces were revolving around her at a high speed acting as a sort of barrier. As expected of the “Mad Princess” her battle senses were out of the ordinary.

Because the space around her is distorted, there is no way I can replicate the same scenario as with Palmyra to teleport my semen directly into her.

“Fufun, it’s useless♪ If I succeed in making this really big one, with the short length of Onee-san’s sword, it will be impossible to cut it, there is nowhere that you can run to!”

“Kuu……!”

In such a desperate situation, I was finally able to lift the subjugation magic from Dianne and free up a “slot”.

All the preparations were just barely able to be put into order. I was concentrating in order to invoke a certain type of magical art, whilst glancing towards Palmyra.

“Listen up, Palmyra. As of now, I will try to make an opportunity against Flamia. You need to be the one to counteract that huge sphere!”

“Wha……!? Wait, how am I supposed to do that jya!? I mean even if you were to open up a chance, with just my amount of power, I would never be able to do anything about her huge crushing space……!”

“No, if it’s you, I know you should be able to do it. When you fought with us for the first time, you showed it to me, your powerful ability!”

“!!”

Jet Black Spiral Vortex.

Even Kirika’s brilliant burst was defeated by this spell, it was Palmyra’s most powerful killer technique.

“That spell, has the property to distort space doesn’t it? Both of your spells has the property to influence space, and your spell should not lose in effectiveness to Flamia’s spell…… No, in fact so that you would one day be able to defeat Flamia, you created that spell didn’t you?”

“Th-that is.....! B-but, I’m sure you understand, right now, my body has been restricted in the amount of magic I can expend due to the contract we have..... it will be impossible for me to let out such a huge spell nojya!”

What she says is true. If the level of my skill doesn’t go up, then the maximum amount of MP she can use will be restricted.

However, there is a loophole in this theory..... well there is also a huge risk that comes with it, but I am already prepared for the consequences.

“I can temporarily assign all of my energy to strengthen a single magical slave using my skill, if I concentrate it all to you. This process will strain my magic to the very extreme limits. Do you think it will still be insufficient?”

“Wha.....!? I-if you do something so reckless like that, how much of a burden will this cause to your own body! Don’t you know how dangerous it will be!?”

Well, I already knew this would happen.

But even so, if I don’t do this then what awaits for us is a certain defeat, and the death of my magical slaves, this would also mean that the freedom I’ve built up so far will all go to waste, and this is much worse than death for me.

If this is the only option remaining, than without a shred of doubt, I will choose this unreasonably dangerous option.

“Haven’t I said it before? I will make a way in which you will be able to win against Flamia. Don’t you want to beat her? Don’t you wish you could wash away the disgrace you received in the past!? If I cannot even fulfil a single wish from one of my magical slaves, than what kind of Slavemancer would I be? You only need to believe in your Master...!”

“To-Tooru.....!”

“Ahhahahahah!! I will be done soon, you can all collectively be turned into dusttt!!”

Above Flamia the air was flickering and a sphere with a diameter of at least 10 m was formed, it was a completely ridiculous spectacle. If that kind of thing is dropped on us, at that time, it will be the end.

There is already no time left to delay.

“Here I go! You should prepare yourself Palmyra!..... Now then “Mad Princess” Flamia, I command you by my enslavement magic!”

“Wa-wait a minute Odamori-kun!? How could it work from this kind of distance——?”

Kirika was still standing on guard whilst looking for an opportunity, but she was so surprised that she turned around.

In normal circumstances, that would be true. However, I already made “preparations” for this to work.

“Stop..... your movements!!”

“Ehh——Ah, Auuu!? Wh-what’s..... Happening!?”

Suddenly Flamia staggers in the air, and her concentration wavers.

From her abdomen to her chest, all the people around saw a dim green light which was the sign of my Enslavement Magic being invoked.

“Master, since when did you apply your Enslavement Magic on her!?”

“Just a little while ago. I used that thing as a medium, and poured it sufficiently into her..... from the top to the bottom of her body, I poured it everywhere”

“..... Eh? D-don’t tell me Odamori-kun you...”

It’s exactly as you suspect, it’s the thing I used in the battle with Palmyra.

The medium that is used with Enslavement Magic is none other than my fresh semen, during our battle of sex, I ejaculated into her mouth and into the interior of her womb, enough to fill her up completely.

The reason I needed to immediately commence our battle after this, was for this exact reason.

“Ah, h-how could you do that, even to an innocent girl like her!?”

“Yeah, yeah, I will listen to your sermon’s later. Now everyone must fall back, and use the link of my reinforcement magic to concentrate it on to Palmyra!”

All the arrangements were in order.

All that’s left is for Palmyra to do her part..... Literally the parties fate is in her hands, and the best I can do is pour all of my magical energy into the devil’s contract that I have with her.

“Kuu...! Power, magical energy is..... flowing from Tooru into me.....!!”

The demonic sign which was on my hand on Palmyra’s forehead made a screeching sound as it resonated with power..... the symbol of power started shining bright red like a ruby.

Magic, Physical Strength and even my soul felt like it was being sucked out of my body and a languid feeling overcomes me as my vision becomes blurry and I am forced to kneel on one knee.

“O-Odamori-kun!?”

“Tooru-sama!?”

However, if I hesitated at this juncture, I would lose my one and only chance!

I changed all of my physical strength and vitality into magical energy, and I looked towards Palmyra who was just dumbfoundedly staring at me, I gave her a grin and a thumbs up.

“Now, give it your best Palmyra..... It’s time for you to show the strength of a demoness who was previously a part of the noble eight!!”

“Tsuu!!”

The color which was reflected in her bright red eyes began to change.

Perhaps the past that humiliation that was engraved into her by Flamia: her sense of defeat, her helplessness, the fear from the trauma..... Everything she was unable to erase for a long period of time finally came unstuck.

“Father..... Mother..... My loyal retainers.....! In order to wash away our shame, I have created this ability, Please watch over me carefully!!”

What came out of her was fighting spirit and pride. And her stubbornness.

Palmyra stuck out her thin chest in a dignified manner towards the sky. Both of her hands were pointed right at Flamia and was beginning to form a violent black ball of energy!

“Now is the time, the sky will bend according to my magic—-”

“I-I don’t really get what she’s trying to do, but it looks really bad!? Kuu, Wh... Why can’t I movee!!”

Getting confused at the loss of her bodily control, Flamia understood that the situation was getting dangerous so she sent the huge crushing air space falling down towards Palmyra.

Obviously my Enslavement Magic cannot be complete merely by using semen, added to the fact that I had to give all my energy to Palmyra, the effects of my restraint were getting weaker by the second.

However, I was able to delay her concentration and obstructed her from forming a complete spell. Considering that she had to fire off an incomplete version of her spell, this has given a favourable advantage for Palmyra.

“Jet Black Spiralling Vortex!!!”

Flying forth from Palmyra’s hands the spiral shaped black airspace was heading head first into Flamia’s huge crushing airspace.

It sounded like an infinite number of musical instruments were clashing together creating a haphazard thrum of noises..... The space in the air was literally tearing each other apart, a strange sound of it devouring each other reverberated, and a thunderous rumbling occurred in the surroundings!

“Wha-what’s this, what’s going on!? You’re just the weakling Palmyra, why are you able to compete with me!?”

“U... Uooooohh!! Flamia, for the people who believed in me before, and for those people who have put their faith in me now! I will never again be defeated..... by the likes of you nojya!!”

Palmyra’s magic was an overbearing spherical globe which was wrapped with a layer of spiralling black energy.

For a moment it seemed as if the two powers were competing with each other, but after Palmyra thrust out both of her hands along with her shout, the torrent of black energy broke through Flamia’s airspace and pushed forwards!

“Wh-why!? Why is the strong me getting pushed back..... Th-this is surely a lie!?”

“Didn’t I tell you before? That there are many categories of strength”

Flamia was growing pale, whilst I barely managed to say these words under agonizing gasps.

Certainly, if our plan was to fight her head on from the start, it is unlikely for Palmyra to win—However, the magical energy of the Mad Princess isn’t limitless either. Having Kirika and the other girls exhaust her magical reserves little by little, the result is obviously going to turn out like this.

“That’s right! This is the power of us working together with Palm-chan!”

“Ehehe” Nina was laughing as she also puffs out her chest whilst wearing her maid costume.

“Who said anything about us getting along with each other jya... Hmph, also I told you to stop calling me Palm-chan.....”

Whilst bathing in the backlight of the magical clash, Palmyra curved her lips and muttered in a soft voice.

Although I couldn’t tell exactly what expression she had on her face because she was faced the other way, I was definitely sure that it wasn’t an expression of disgrace or shame, instead it should be something like a slight satisfaction.

“E-Elder sister Ibliss.....! The magic crest I received from Elder Sister, and the power it contains, how could it ever lose to Palmyra who is merely receiving her strength from a lowly humann!?”

Right now, there was nobody next to Flamia’s side. Not even her precious elder sister Iblis, she was totally alone.

No matter how strong she was, because she fought by herself..... It caused her to be defeated.

I even felt sorry for her... The Mad Princess who was all alone.

“You’ve made a calculation error haven’t you Flamia! My partner who is in contract with me is a fiend who uses foul play, is mean and is a complete pervert, however even so, he’s an amazing man..... I have no intention of handing him over to become your toy !!”

“A-Am I going to be truly defeated like this..... KyaaaaaaaaAAhh!?!?”

And the black flash of light swallows up Flamia—by the time my field of vision returned, I saw a beaten up Mad Princess who was barely wrapped in her kimono, and was currently swooning and seemingly in a powerless position.

“We, we did it!!”

“Alright, we won.....!”

However, the moment everyone was convinced in our victory...

Perhaps it was just a coincidence? Or perhaps it was her last vestige will power?

Paannnn.....! In the sky, the crushing airspace which was just about to be devoured by the black spiralling vortex exploded and dispersed into little fragments.

(Crap, this is bad—!!)

Even though most of the power is gone, the usual crushing airspace was a very powerful ability to begin with, and the downpour of the fragments of crushing air space was spread out like a huge shotgun pellet falling towards the ground.

“Shit! It’s dangerous, Palmyra!”

“Master, I’m coming to help!”

After exhausting all her magical reserves Palmyra was crouching on the ground, but thankfully Kirika manages to cut the fragments away.

Similarly I was unable to move and so Amelia used her chained blade to wrap around my body and pull me to safety.

However, Nina who was a little distance away from us was still in danger!

“Ahh.....”

“Ni-Ninaaa!!”

“Nina-san!?”

In order to give Palmyra enough energy to cast her ultimate attack, I used a portion of everyone’s magical reserves and physical strength to sustain the spell, therefore everyone was slightly effected. Especially the amount of burden Nina received as a magic user was larger than the rest, and she didn’t have enough energy to fly to safety.

The merciless space of death approaches straight at the head of the housemaid who was barely able to stand using her cane as a support.....!

“——Hmph!!”

Bachunn..... this kind of sound resounded, but it wasn’t a sound of Nina’s flesh being pierced.

The thing that was standing in front of her protecting her was a gigantic figure, the brown colored Armored Golem.

“Na..... Nana-chan!?”

“You aren’t hurt are you, Nina?”

It should normally be impossible to offset, the crushing airspace purely with the use of physical strength, however before me, it was apparent that Nana used her right arm to completely “destroy” the crushing airspace.

Surrounding her right arm, was a huge purplish crystal that shines quite dully..... it resembled the material properties, of the erosion of crystals that were on the body of the Priestess Dianne.



Magical Living Being Armored Golem V7 (Level Up!)

Job: Armored Golem LV 8 → 10

Skill: 【Hand-to-Hand Combat LV 4】 【Toughness LV 3】 【Self-Regeneration LV 1】

【Divine Demonic Hand LV 0 → 2】 【Body Erosion LV 0 → 1】

CHAPTER 35

THE WONDER OF THE DEMONIC HAND AND THE GIRL'S INNER TURMOILS

"Then, are you telling me that Nana has merged with the "Divine Corpse"?"

"Yes... Although it is not easy to believe, everything points to this fact"

After returning to the underground village of the dark elves, we were made to hear an unbelievable truth from Dianne.

"All the parts of the divine corpse that was supposed to be enshrined in the interior alter has completely disappeared"

"I'm sorry, Master and Sierra's elder sister-san. I didn't think that just by touching it, it would result in this outcome"

Nana was bowing her head in apology, and her obedient gesture totally didn't suit her gigantic figure. Even now, her right arm was completely covered in a translucent huge crystal, you could say that it was even larger than a whole person. It almost seemed like she was a robot that had a special attachment on her right arm.

"Well, now that it's come to this, it can't be helped..... But, Nana, is your body fine?"

"Umu? Nana is completely fine"

"Apparently, the material covering her arm is made out of the same crystals that erodes my body..... But at least for now, the corruption has stopped spreading at her arms"

Dianne gently extended the tip of her brown finger to Nana's crystallised arm as she explained. I have heard that the condition of her body continues to deteriorate as the crystals gradually spread wider across her body. When I thought about this fact, I couldn't help but worry that one day Nana would also have her whole body covered in the corrupted crystals.

“Nn..... Wait. There is a possibility that..... Oi Nana. Can you please try touching the part of Dianne’s body that is covered with the crystals with your right hand?”

“Like... this?”

“Slavemancer, What are you trying to...?”

Everyone had a mysterious look on their faces as they were confused at what I was trying to achieve. In any case I went ahead and gave Nana an “Absolute Order”.

“— 『Return』 !”

In that moment a surprising thing occurred.

Just like pieces of iron sand drawn to a magnet, the crystals which had been covering Dianne’s body all across her stomach started to move and become attracted to Nana’s arm!

“O-Onee-sama your body is returning to normal..... Wh-what is happening.....?”

“Eh? Eh hh. This is... What is going on.....!?”

Dianne’s dark elf under boob area and all across the side of her stomach was returning to her original bewitching tanned body, as the crystals started to disappear one by one and is replaced with her normal skin.

“This is amazing Master! How did you do it!?”

“No, to be precise the one who did this is Nana. All I did was order her, I never expected such a great result though...”

Nana’s arm was not a virus that would spread across her body, in actual fact it was the Divine Corpse itself embedded into her arm. Going by that logic, I presumed that her arm acted like a master key to the virus and by giving an order to “return” it would have no choice but to obey it’s former master. In such a case, I thought that if I gave her the order to direct the crystals, she would be able to succeed in attracting the crystals from Dianne’s body.

This is precisely the phenomenon that occurred just now.

“How... How can I ever repay this debt? Slavemancer.....!”

Even if it was Dianne, her pupils which couldn't see had tears streaming down her face as her body was shaking in happiness.

“Thank you..... Thank you so much, My Lord!”

Sierra was unusually speaking in a loud voice as she was truly delighted, Munyuuu Munyuu..... Her gigantic breasts which was the largest out of all the girls were pushing up against me as she hugged me tightly.

“Muu~ Everyone is just praising Master..... But Nana also tried her hardest you know?”

“Fufufu, We also know Nana-chan is really amazing, there, there”

Nana's gigantic figure was sulking and Nina extended her hands in order to pat her like puppy.

“Not only that Nana-chan seems to have powered up and because of that, you managed to save me from a predicament a little while ago!”

“Ou, I've become really strong! If it's like this, I feel like I will become even more useful to Master!”

Certainly, just when Nina was about to be crushed by the impending remnants from Flamia's attack, Nana came and easily repelled the attack with her arm, honestly her arm transcended the laws of nature and magic, it was a completely ridiculous “existence”.

Not only that, the phenomenon a little while ago..... and the powers it showed us, are only a small part of the incomplete Divine Corpse.

In that case, what if we managed to obtain the rest of the Divine Corpse, and if one day we are able to control the full extent of such a power, what would happen then?

.....I think I can understand and relate to Iblis, as to why she would want this kind of power for herself.

Also I wonder why Nana is different from Dianne, she did not get corroded by the Divine Corpse and instead she managed to integrate herself with the Divine Corpse? Is it because she's a magical being? Or is it for different reason entirely.....? Well even if I rack my brains right now, I won't get the answer.

"At any rate, it is just as Nina says, you have done really well Nana, this is all thanks to you. I also want to praise you and give you my thanks, Nana"

"Hehehe..... You're making me blush, Master"

Her camera like eyes, were flickering a pinkish color.

.....Is that what she looks like when she's shy?

"By the way, where did Himeno-san go?"

"If you are looking for Kirika, then she's currently with the doctor of the dark elves. Although there wasn't any great injuries on her body, she seemed to suffer from a deep exhaustion due to fighting many consecutive battles one after another..."

As expected Sistina would be worried about her. Well it's an understandable thing.

She expended a huge amount of energy during the battle, and even though she took the potion from the dark elf tribe which was said to be a miracle drug, it's better if I go see her when I have the time.

However——if the story I heard from the girls were true then... I wonder which mysterious existence, secretly treated Kirika when she fell into the forest of the elves after her battle with Flamia.....?



"Tooru, as expected..... You made that Flamia, into one of your magical slaves didn't you?"

I was preparing to return to the room that was prepared for me, and it was at this moment that Palmyra came up to talk. On the contrary, I didn't feel any blaming tone in her voice as she talked to me about this matter.

“Ahh. You already know, that I have completed her enslavement already”

After being defeated in the fierce battle, Flamia had not awoken yet. Taking advantage of the situation, I completed my subjugation arts on her and enslaved her.

Following Palmyra, this is the second demoness noble that I’ve made into one of my magical slaves..... Obviously it is needless to say that I gained a large amount of experience which led to me levelling up.

“Also in regards to the matter of the “Devil’s Contract” if I spend a little time on it, it should end without any trouble. Although it may put a slight burden on her body, and she is likely to sense this when she wakes up”

“Is that so...?”

Unlike Palmyra, Flamia was already contracted to her own elder sister Iblis.

So that Iblis is unable to steal magic from the contract in the future, it is necessary for me to renew a contract with Flamia. Naturally, this isn’t like some internet provider contract and I didn’t need Iblis’s permission to revoke her original contract.

“Do you think it’s weird that I am accepting the fact that you are putting her in our group so easily jya?”

“Well, Honestly I am”

For many years, Palmyra has sought out revenge on her sworn enemy Flamia..... Or even if she didn’t feel that strongly about Flamia, I would have thought that she would have at least got angry and tried to stop me from putting Flamia in our party...

“Hmph, victory or defeat in battle is the usual state of things. Moreover, my final purpose is to overthrow Iblis from her position and regain my name as part of the noble eight jya. If it is possible to acquire more war potential for that cause, then for me it is a convenient thing”

“..... You’ve surprised me a little, because that is exactly what I was going to say in order to convince you. Unexpectedly, you are quite the adult aren’t you?”

“Ah, isn’t it obvious jya, how long do you think I’ve lived!? I’m obviously different from Flamia who always acts like a kid!”

Her cute gesture of puffing her cheeks, along with her immature body which seemingly will never grow any further, was truly childlike, but I didn’t mention this fact to her.

“Hey... Tooru, I want to ask you one thing”

“Hm?”

From under her silver hair, her red eyes were silently looking at me.

“In our previous battle, why did you risk your own body to that extent? Why did you allow me to gain victory over Flamia taking such an unreasonable action nojya?”

“That’s because..... At that point in time, I thought that it would succeed, would you be satisfied with this answer, I wonder?”

I was scratching my head whilst answering in a vague manner, but her eyes continued to stare at me. It was clear that she wasn’t satisfied with my answer.

“Ahh..... If I was forced to say, it was because of your eyes”

“My eyes.....?”

“Your fearful and subservient gaze whenever you looked at Flamia. No matter when I saw it, I would instantly feel angry”

Yes, I also know that look very well.

It’s that look on your face when you’ve already given up everything before it even starts, cursing the unjustness of the world and thinking that no matter what you do, it will be useless. Watching the ground with glazed eyes turning your back towards the possibility of success, it is the gaze of a defeated dog.

If for nothing else, I wanted to get rid of that defeatist look that has always stayed within my own eyes..... At least before coming into this world.

I don't want to see that kind of look anymore.

Therefore, based on a sudden thought I wanted to erase that look from her face. Just like how I managed to change, I wondered if she could also change.

Of course, all of this was just based on my own whims, it's the kind of action you take for self-satisfaction. I'm not really a good or virtuous person.

"..... Is that so? Indeed, I have had that kind of look on my face for several hundred years..... However, I believe that I have a different look now?"

Kufufu, her fangs were protruding as she laughed and certainly she had a nice look on her face.

Overcoming her long trauma, because she obtained the feeling of getting unbound by her past, it is likely that this has influenced how she felt about including Flamia in the team.

"Ahh, As expected of the demoness who became my magical slave. When you smile like that, you look truly beautiful, you know? Palmyra"

"Wha.....!? I-I'm not hoping for that kind of answer, okkaay.....!"

"Heh, then what kind of answer were you expecting?"

Auu, the little demoness noble turned her eyes away whilst blushing.

Before we knew it, we arrived at the private room that was prepared for me.

Palmyra's small hands were tightly grasping the hem of my robe without letting go.

"Th..... That is, because I forcibly casted my most powerful secret arts, my magical reserves have been depleted..... A-and isn't it your job to manage the health of your magical slaves?"

Palmyra's eyes were glittering as she glanced back and forth.

Ahh crap, this girl is so cute!

“What I mean to say is, C... Could you pour it into me directly..... Kyaaaau!? To-Tooru what are you—?”

I didn't hold back any longer and grabbed her light loli body in a princess style carry and I dashed into the bedroom.

“Well then tell me, where do you want it poured into you, from the front? Or the back?”

“Tsu.....! B... both sides will..... be good, if you don't do that, it might not, be enough...!”



“As expected of the healing arts of the dark elven tribe..... I feel even better than before I started fighting”

Kirika was advancing through the passage in the underground dark elf village, she was wearing something akin to her school uniform and was in her lightweight equipment mode, furthermore her gait was nimble and light.

After being treated by the ladies of the court who were doctors of the dark elven tribe, the pain in her body and the fatigue she felt had come off completely.

Even if you wanted to call it treatment, all she did was lie down in a cavern like room, whilst they burned a really nice smelling incense which was filled with recovery properties. All in all it was like a comfortable refreshing aromatherapy.

(Even so. The expression Odamori-kun had at that time was...)

When she made her entrance at that decisive moment, Tooru's startled expression... Kirika could sense that hidden in that look, was a look of relief.

“That look, could it really be him..... Being worried about me?”

After she instinctively muttered such a thing, her glossy white skin which had just came out of the bath was dyed in a tinge of vermillion red color even though she herself didn't notice this.

After finding out that Tooru had been kidnapped by Flamia, I also felt really relieved when I reunited with him and found him unharmed.

(Even after all that, he still took such a reckless action... Geez, what if he hurt himself or worse yet died?)

She started to reminiscence about the battle in the tower of revelation when she fought against Groom the demonic warrior.

At that point in time it was Kirika, and this time around it was Palmyra's turn to be guided into victory, in both cases Tooru put his life on the line in order to potentially become the victor.

He was a mean, perverted and desire filled man, who was not only arrogant and selfish but was her former classmate, however at the very least, his actions of not hesitating to stake his own life on the line for his own goals, would probably merit a little more value to his characteristics right? ——This is what the Princess Knight was thinking to herself as she was a little surprised.

(But for what reason would he go so far..... Wait, hasn't he already said it multiple times?)

What Tooru prioritizes the most is his own freedom.

As soon as he met up with Kirika, the first thing he said to her was that he wanted to live his life freely in his second life.

(I... Really don't get it)

For herself...

She has never felt the thing known as "Freedom". Although she has never experienced it, she has never desired it either.

The fact she has never felt "freedom" is nothing to do with the fact that she was a magical slave, this feeling stemmed from way before that—.

"..... Why am I thinking about these kinds of things?"

Pachin, she lightly slapped both of her cheeks whilst sinking her "old" memories back into her deep consciousness. I am just a little bit envious of Tooru's way of life. Just a little bit, Kirika thought that he was really dazzling.

Therefore..... When she was watching how well he got along with Princess Sistina, and the restless feeling she was experiencing was concluded by her to be some sort of inferiority complex or something.

“Ah.....”

Whilst thinking about such things, she noticed that she had already arrived at the residence floor.

If I am not mistaken, the room prepared for Tooru is also around this floor.

(.....In case he was worried about me, perhaps it would be better if I went and showed my face. To tell him that I am alright now)

She was walking in a gait much lighter than normal, and when she arrived in front of his wooden door, what came into her ears was.....!

“——Hyaaaauuu, HiiHiguuuun!?!? It-it’s so deep inside my ass..... To-Tooruuuuu!”

(Eh!? Pa-Palmyra’s voice!?)

What she heard from within the room was most definitely sounds of copulation.

Furthermore, it wasn’t your regular easy sex.

“What’s wrong, are you surrendering already? It seems that you’ve already become addicted to getting your ass stirred up, are you going crazy just from your ass, Demoness...? Oraa!!”

“Nnaaahhhh!? I-I’m cummming!!? Y-you can’t jyaah..... M-my asshole is still so sensitive..... HiiHigiiiiii!?!?”

(Wa, wa, whaa.....!?)

“Stop holding your words back and just properly scream out that you are cumming! Or do you want to be punished by getting slapped in the ass that badly?! Hora Hora!!”

“Forgive meee, Pweasee I-I’m sowwyy!! I-I’ll say it so pwease, M-My ass hole is cumming, getting Tooru’s semen poured into my ass hole is making me cummmmmmm~~~~!!?”

(Wh, what are they doing!?)

She was just about to knock on the door, but she froze in place with her eyes wide open.

The wet sound of water and of flesh hitting against flesh, in conjunction with a faint lewd smell drifting about the air.

“Fuu..... It’s not the end just yet, just like I promised I will also fill your front to the brim..... Hora, stop resting and get on top of me”

“Hahh, Hahh, Hahhh.....! Th-this position, is like the one you had when you did it with Flamia.....!?”

“That’s right, you looked really jealous when you were watching us, am I right? This is your reward for working hard, today I will embrace you gently”

“Y-you don’t really have to treat me gently..... Fu, Fuaah!? K-Kissing me whilst you insert it, is, ch-cheating jyaaah.....”

She was panting and purring like some sort of animal, and her tone of voice sounded even sweeter than before.

What kind of expression was she making as Tooru made love to her I wonder? And also what kind of face was Tooru himself making?

(Wait, oh no... I-What am I thinking.....!? I shouldn’t be listening to this..... No, I’m not supposed to hear thing kind of thing, but.....!)

Kirika was entrusting herself to the side of the wall next to the door as she held her breath and pricked up her ears.

Without even realizing it herself, the tip of her fingers pushes up against her blouse shirt, which was holding her huge breasts together..... And it also extends in between her plump thighs down her navy blue skirt into her special place.

Her insides were already hot and wet and she began to feel a tingling sensation in between her legs.

“But as per usual, your body is really light isn’t it? We can even do it in this kind of posture.....!”

“Whaat, whaaaawa, whwat!?! D-doing it in this kind of position, nno matter how you think about it, is way to embarrassing!?”

“Kukuku, contrary to your words, isn’t your vagina tightening even more, huh? I want you to feel the full pleasure of being disgraced in front of me, Palmyra!!”

(Eh? Ehh? Wha-what are they doing!? Wh-what kind of position are they in...!?)

Because she wasn’t able to see the spectacle beyond the door, it instead stimulated her lewd imaginations even more.

Before she knew it, the silhouette of Palmyra in her mind was changed into her own reflection. And, *Kuchuri*, the moment that Kirika’s finger started to flow with indecent fluids...

“AhhhhAhAhhhhh~~~~, Being disgraceddd by you, I-I’m cumming againnnnnn!!?”

“Ahh, Ahhnn.....!? Eh, wha, what have I been doing up until now.....!?”

After Palmyra screamed out in ecstasy reaching her climax, Kirika became conscious of the fact that she was moving her fingers to comfort her own hot and bothered body and she quickly covered her mouth in a fluster.

She realized what she was trying to do, whilst listening in to their two voices..... and this made her ears turn completely red as she became totally embarrassed.

(Uuu, baka..... I’m so stupid, I’m the worst.....! I-if Odamori-kun was to find out about this... I won’t be able to live with the shamee.....!)

Eavesdropping on their lovemaking, getting her body really hot, and on top of this, she was trying to comfort herself——feeling the shocking emotions of embarrassment, self-hatred and even thoughts of suicide, Kirika panicked as she ran away from that place.....



“Sierra. I... want to show Slavemancer Tooru, my gratitude for saving my life”

Dianne was sitting in a wooden stump type table as she made this declaration. It has been so many years, since she was able to enjoy a moment with her younger sister without the presence of outsiders to interrupt them.

“Dianne Anee-sama, you mean.....?!”

“Yes. I will obey his wishes, and I will dedicate this body of mine..... for him. He saved my village from the brink of destruction fighting against the demons, and not only that, for I who was already corrupted by the “Divine Corpse” and I who had already lost everything in my future, he saved me”

“.....”

As if everything was natural, Dianne still spoke coolly and indifferently and on the contrary Sierra was the one who was trembling.

When she imagined the spectacle of her dearest sister being embraced by Tooru, unconsciously very complex thoughts started to cloud her chest.

“That is..... Umm, I want to ask you for a favor...”

“..... ?”

In the next moment, Sierra was caught off guard.

Her elder sister was usually calm and collected, and she had the pure and clean aura of a priestess and could even be said to resemble a goddess deity , but right now, it seemed as if Dianne was emotional, even more so than Sierra herself.

“I-I don’t really know what to do, in these kinds of situations, that’s why... I”

“Eh?..... Ehh?”

“Please, do you think that you can accompany me, when we do the deed?!”

Right now, Dianne was speaking emotionally, incoherently and with a blush on her face.



The entrance of the dark elf village had many caves and pits, and these tunnels were connected to various places in the forest of the elves.

The pathways that stood out could probably be located if one looked really closely, but the path ways which were hidden, were almost impossible to find unless you knew the place.

Right now, the sun was beginning to set, and the trees were being dyed with the orange color of the setting sun, a shadow of a person was standing.

“Is it here?..... It’s just like Cruz-dono informed” *(TL note: Dono = Mr. another respectful way to address someone)*

A woman knight wrapped in red and silver armor with a flaxen colored ponytail.

“Just you wait, Kirika.....! You who have lost all of your honor, I will regain it back from that vicious man, along with the safety of Princess Sistina!”

And also my own honor!..... is what she muttered in her inner most thoughts.

Celesta was gently brushing “the thing” that was hanging on her waist, on the opposite side of her sword.

“I will triumph, with this “weapon” that Cruz-dono lent me!”

If Tooru were to see what this “weapon” was, he would without a doubt raise his voice in shock, right?

Slavemancer Tooru (Level Up!)

Job: Slavemancer L V 1 5 → 1 6

Skill: 【Enslavement Magic L V 9 → 1 0】 【Devil's Contract L V 1】 【Magical Slave Enhancement L V 5 → 6】 ? ? ?

• At present: The amount of slots open: 1 person

【Princess Knight Kirika】 【Sorceress Nina】 【Woman Soldier Amelia】 【Elemental Archer Sierra the elf】

【Armored Golem Nana】 【Demoness Palmyra】 【Woman Earl Yurina】

【Dark Elven prison guard】 【The Mad Princess Flamia】

CHAPTER 36

THE IMMORAL SISTERS AND THE HEARTLESS QUEEN

The whole sky was covered in star light, and the surface of the water was faintly giving off some steam. Her silvery hair glittered in the moonlight, and her tanned well-proportioned body was completely exposed to me.

“Then, Slavemancer..... By all means”

Right now, I was in the “Secret hot spring” which was located in the dark elf underground village.

The foundations of the bath was a gigantic tree which seemed to be hollowed out with a diameter of 10m, it was a vast outdoor hot spring area. The hot water was light green in color and would soak you up to your knees (The reason it was this particular color is because, the hot water which comes out of the deep underground seemed to be mixed with the sap of various trees, and it has medicinal properties thereby changing the color slightly).

This place smelled really nice, and exuded an aroma of Japanese Cypress which would make you feel really relaxed and comforted, in normal circumstances, this is the place that the Priestess would be free to use to cleanse their soul and settle their spirit.

“This is unexpected, Dianne. I would never have thought that you would dedicated your body to me, of your own accord”

“You are my benefactor, and if that is your wish, then I shall be at your mercy”

Dianne’s breasts seemed very elastic, she had rocket like boobies and nipples which were perky. Like a normal dark elf, her body was tight and toned, and yet despite that, she had tender looking hips and a nicely shaped ass contributing to a sleek body line.

Both of those wondrous places were now wet with the hot spring water, and with the moonlight shining on to her body, she seemed like some sort of a goddess.

Since I laid my eyes upon her delicious looking body, I have always yearned for this exact moment. Let's fully relish her body here until I am completely satisfied.

"Umm..... My Lord, are you really going to..... With my Onee-sama.....?"

Sierra was sitting on top of a rock a little ways away from the spring, and she timidly asked me this question with a little bit of anxiety and shame.

Even I was surprised that Dianne was presenting herself to me like this, for Sierra it must be even more shocking.

"I'm sorry, Sierra. But, if I do this alone..... I, wouldn't have a clue of where to start"

"Apparently, it is as she has just stated. She's telling us that she wants you to watch over her as she has sex with me, what an indecent sister you seem to have, Sierra. Well then, in that case I will start with these breasts of yours"

"..... Ah.....!"

I was grabbing Dianne's slightly wet breasts straight from the front without any reservations.

Munyu Munyuuu *Squish squish*..... all ten of my fingers were sinking into her soft milky brown flesh. Even if the color of her skin was chocolate, her bounciness and elasticity was just like Kuzumochi cake.



“Ohh, this is just wonderful..... Don’t move Dianne, arrange your hands behind your head and lock them together, let your body be in my mercy”

“Ahh, Y..... Yes, if that is your wish, then I shall follow it Slavemancer-dono.....”

Nyumun Nyumun I was massaging her beautiful globes in a circular motion kneading it up and down, left and right, pulling on it and playing around with it as I desired. Her long silver hair started to shake as she tried to endure my thorough milking of her breasts.

“Whilst you may be slightly smaller than Sierra’s, you most definitely don’t lose in terms of elasticity or sensitivity. This must be the first time a man has touched you, right?”

“Y... Yes, Th-this is the first time someone has, Nnn! D-done this..... Ahhh!?”

Her mammary areola was on the bigger side and I began to trace along its sensitive tip with my fingernails, as I did this, I noticed that her cherry pink nipples started to stand up.

It isn’t that interesting if she kept her usual detached attitude, so I think that I should shake her up a little bit.

“However, you must have played with yourself before, right? How about this kind of place, I’m sure that you must have touched it before?”

“Wha.....!? Wh, what do you mea-!?”

“I mean come on, look at this it’s already towering and become indecently erected, Dianne..... This kind of plump ero nipples is the proof that you’ve touched yourself”

“Eh, Ehhh!? I-is that really so..... Nnhii!?”

Pann! The sound of me heavily spanking her round tanned butt resounded in the open air.

“Didn’t I tell you not to move your hands from behind your head? Furthermore, if you don’t stand up straight and perk up your chest more, I will give you another spanking just like before”

“Y-Yess..... , I..... I’m very sorr–, AhhAhnnn!? You’re t-touching my breasts so vigorously again...!”

Although she still had half her mask, I started to see a glimpse of her real personality as her cold atmosphere slightly reduced, moreover I actually managed to discover that she had some experience touching herself, which was completely unexpected

Also, the fact that her eyes couldn’t see only served to amplify her anticipation of where I would touch her next, and because of this, it made her extra sensitive.

“Haa... Haaah..... Nn, Nnn!? Fuu, Hah Hahh..... NnnnAhh!?”

“Ne..... Nee-sama, is reacting to that extent, a-and... it’s only just her breasts.....!”

I turned to her back and embraced her from behind, her long silver hair brushed against my face as I resumed my earnest fondling of her breasts.

My hands were acting like a bra as they scooped her breasts from underneath, at the same time I rubbed her stiff nipples with my palms. The sensation of her boobs yielding to gravity and falling into my hands felt like a water balloon and I could not get enough of the feeling as I repeated this process over and over.

“You seem to be thoroughly enjoying this, Priestess-sama, Nn? If it’s like this, you must like to play around with your nipples all the time, am I right? Unexpectedly, you seem to be really lewd but you managed to hide it so well, didn’t you?”

“Haaahh, Haaa.....! Ahh, Ah.....! Th-that’s not tru— Ahh.....!”

It wasn’t just because of the hot water anymore, her whole body was gleaming with sweat and it only made her more captivating, I also understood that she was trying to sense Sierra’s presence from time to time.

Well, even for a cool headed Priestess like her, having her younger sister find out that she had a habit of pleasuring herself, was after all, an embarrassing thing.

“Even if you try to hide it from me, it is useless. I will make sure to make you climax just from touching your nipples, just like you’ve always done so by yourself, look..... Dianne, just like this!”

“HiiAhhhhhh!?! P-please wait Slavemanc—Hihigiiii, NNnnnnhiiii!?!?”

I grabbed on to and tightly pulled on her nipples towards the air, I raised it so firmly that she would have felt both pain and pleasure at the same time.

Gaji (Bite), the moment I bit her sensitive elven ears, her slender and glamorous body began to tremble in a forceful way.

“Ah, Dianne-Neesama.....! Is cumming.....?” (*TL: Neesama = Elder Sister*)

“Yeah she is, why don’t you come closer and take a good look, Sierra”

“W-Waitt!?! S-stop..... D-don’t come Sierra, d-don’t watch meee..... Iiii!?! Fuaaaaaaa Ahhhnnnnnaaa!?!?”

The body of the elder sister Priestess was twisting and turning in a panicked state, and I firmly held on to her whilst continuing to crush her nipples with the tip of my fingers forcing her to continue her climax, moreover I also licked and lightly bit her ears as punishment.

She also tried to cover her face with both of her hands, but of course I also stopped this by grabbing on to her wrists.

“Aneesama..... is so, beautiful.....”

“S-Sierra, What are you saying.....!?! Ah, Ahhhhh!?!?”

Sierra’s expression became feverish as she watched her step sister climaxing from an even closer position than before. After she finally finished convulsing from her nipple orgasm, she lost her strength in exhaustion and Sierra came in order to support her.

“Oh~, I dare say that this was a magnificent climax”

“Haa, Haah, Haaah.....! I’ve s-shown you something, unsightly...!”

I didn’t fail to notice that in between her tanned thighs, a clear sticky fluid flowed down her legs and was mixed with the hot water and her sweat. This Priestess had been separated from the world and the earthly way of life. Going at this kind of pace, I want to draw out all her hidden desires that she herself did not know she possessed.

“There is nothing to be ashamed of you know, Dianne? I’m going to release all the pent up frustrations you’ve built as a result of your strict way of life as a Priestess, so be prepared.....!”

When I whispered those words into her elf ears which had grown a dark red color, her dark elf virgin body reacted sensitivity as she shivered, a fresh new string of her love juices was dripping into the bathtub



The elf sisters who had a contrastive colored hair, was sitting on top of a rock in the outdoor spring.

When I unfastened my towel which was on my waist and exposed my erect cock..... Dianne reacted with a start.

“Nn? I thought you aren’t able to see?”

“Even though that may be..... In return all my other senses have increased..... especially my sense of smell”

“Since a very long time ago, Neesama has had a very good sense of smell, My Lord”

Dianne cast her eyes downwards, as if she was very embarrassed. When I see that her shapely nose was twitching in reaction to my manly smell, my feverish cock... surged as the sadist part of me started to grow within my heart.

“Is that so? In that case..... I will make sure that you savor my “smell” to the utmost for your first experience”

“Ehh..... Puaah!?”

I suddenly and forcefully grabbed hold of her silver colored head and aimed by cock straight at her face. I used the tip of my penis and rubbed it closely across bridge of her nose.

She has never even touched another man's hands, and when I defiled her princess-like face with my ugly thing, I felt a sense of conquest and my penis started to pulsate and throb sending more blood to it.

"S-Slavemancer-dono..... Ah, th-the thing that's touching me..... is, getting really h-hard, Fu, Fuahh!?"

"This is called a man's cock, Priestess, even though you've gotten used to touching yourself, this is the first time, you've encountered this, right? Now then, from here on out, you must take in a deep breath.....!"

"Nnn, Nnfuu.....! Nnnn, Nnfuuuaa..... Ahh!?"

She was following my orders faithfully, my fully erected dick was covered in sweat and moisture and was beginning to leak out a huge amount of cowper fluids, Dianne was continuously inhaling the smell of my stinking cock at point-blank range.

She must be feeling the tactile sense of my pulsating blood vessels, as my hot trunk was ready to burst out of its skin. Whilst continuing to slide back and forth against her comfortable face, I made her sure that she memorized the smell of my manly cock.

"Th-this is..... A-amazing..... Ahh, my head is tingling..... Fuuuu Nnn, NnnNnn Ohh..... Haaah Haaah, Fuuaaahh.....!"

Before I was aware of it, the Dark elf Priestess Dianne had already started to act like a playful puppy, and she willingly pushed her own face against my smelly cock and she deeply indulged herself in devouring my smell.

Because her sense of smell was much sharper than a normal human being, it seems that my indecent smell had started to invade her brains. She was forced into a state of sexual excitement and her face changed into a dreamy vacant look she was just like a bitch in heat.

"Have you taken that much of a liking to a human's cock? In that case you should also smell it from the interior of your body"

"Eh..... From the interior.....?"

Instead of answering her question, I liberated her face from my grasp and I slid my fingers into the beautiful crevice of her lips and pulled out her pink colored tongue.

Her tongue was plenty wet with saliva already, and I placed my two fingers in between her slippery tongue whilst playing around with it, I also called out to Sierra.

“Line up over here, why don’t you teach your inexperienced elder sister how it’s done Sierra. Teach her the proper technique in order to properly suck and lick my cock making sure she relishes the taste”

“Y..... Yes, My Lord.....”

“Suck... ing? S-Sierra?”

Although she was still quite shy, Sierra who had only been watching us since a little while ago must have felt vexed and this feeling of frustration seems to have won.

Sierra came right next to the bewildered Dianne and gently propped up her head, she grabbed on to the base of my erected cock and lined Dianne’s head with my speared tip which was letting off steam and vapour.

“Aneesama..... Please open your mouth widely, okay?”

“Fu, Fuaah? Ho, Hofueeeefuahh (L-like this?)..... Nnpuuu!?”

NyuuZubububububuubupuu.....!!

An obedient younger sister was affectionately opening the gentle dark elf elder sister’s mouth vagina, so that my bold human cock could be inserted into it. This was a truly immoral sight to behold.

“O, Ohh.....! That’s good, this slippery feeling of your mouth twining around my cock is just exquisite.....!”

“Nnnpuuuahhh, NNpuu~~~!?!? Puaahh, Nnnnn!?!?”

“I’m sorry Neesama..... Please, endure it a little okay? Just like that, try to use your tongue to lick My Lord’s penis.....”

Dianne eyes became watery as my magnificent cock was being pushed into her narrow mouth, however she was not able to shake off the hands of her beloved sister Sierra...

Just like she was told, Dianne started to move her tongue in a timid fashion, and I was enjoying her virgin tight mouth which was barely able to contain the glands of my penis, as she licked my member in an inexperienced way.

“Smelling my cock and then salivating so much because of it, you truly are a lewd person, aren’t you, Dianne.....? You need to firmly mix your saliva with the thing coming out of the tip, and be sure to properly taste it.....!”

“Neesama, if it feels hard to breathe through your mouth, try using your nose..... Yes, just like that, you’re doing really well. Then next is to use your tongue with more strength and move it in various directions..... Don’t worry, Sierra always does this kind of thing, so there is nothing to be embarrassed about, okay?”

“Nnpuuahh, Haafuuu.....! Nnbuu, Nnpunnn Jyuubuubuu.....! Chububuu, Rero ryurururu..... Reryuuu!!”(Suck, exhale.....! Slurpp.....! Kiss, Lick..... lickkk!!)

The experienced younger sister was giving the elder sister a ferratio lesson in an obscene manner.

It was to the extent that I didn’t even need to say a single word, this was goes to show how excellent Sierra’s “Guidance” was.

Sierra continuously lectured her sister in the way to lick the head of the penis and or stroke the shaft with her lips, she also taught Dianne about all my weak spots, in the blink of an eye, Dianne’s technique was rapidly improving to the extent that she could make me leak out my voice.

“See, our Lord looks like he’s feeling really good..... Sierra, also wants to see all the expressions..... Aneesama can make”

“S-Sierraah..... Nnpuu! Nnnjyupu, Nnpuahhh..... Apuuh!?”

This girl Sierra, she’s totally switched on and is really getting into this unusual 3P scenario.

Sierra was watching her own elder sister with a sadistic gaze and a smile on her face, as my cock went in and out of Dianne's lips in a high speed fashion. After that she held on to her dear sister's head and in no way did she plan on stopping or slowing down the vigorous back and forth movements of my cock.

"Kuuu, W-wait a bit Dianne, No I mean Sierra! If you continue like this, I'm going to let it out.....!"

"Ahh..... It seems like our Lord is about to ejaculate, our Lord will let out a lot of his semen..... You're so lucky aren't you, Aneesama"

"Haapuuu, Pujuuupuuu, Haabuuh NnnnPuu!?!?"

And Dianne also adapted extremely fast to her younger sister's "hard" training.

Since a little while ago, the movements of her elegant lips had become tighter as she greedily devoured and sucked on my cock, additionally she continued to dance her tongue around the tip of my penis in a flashy manner and the level of her blow- -job was completely different to before, it was getting really hard for me to endure the rising sensation to burst.

Could it be that because she couldn't see with her eyes, she is able to use her extrasensory abilities to see through my weak spots?..... In any case, I had no room to think about these kind of useless thoughts any longer.

"Uuu..... I-I'm cumming!! Stick out your tongues and line up you ero elves! I want you sisters to gather closely and receive my special semen marking!!"

I pulled out my mighty cock from her warm and heavenly mouth, it was on the brink of ejaculating and I began to stroke it harder and harder to the point of pain.

Sierra who knew exactly what she was about to receive from me, willingly presented her tongue with a rapt look on her face, Dianne was also lining up even though she didn't know what was about to occur, it was at this moment that I took my aim at the beautiful sisters who were panting defencelessly with their tongues stuck out——-!!

Dobyuuuu, Dobyuuururururu!!!!

Byukuu, Byukuu Dopbyuukunn!! Byuchaaa Nyuchaaaahhh.....!!

“Puaaahh, Ahhh FuaahhHH!? Wh-what is this..... I-it’s so hot and this smell is coming all over my face, and all over my body..... Ahhh, B... But this smelll is.....?!!!”

“Ahhh, Fuaaahh.....! Amazing, together with Aneesama..... My Lord is showering us with his pure white thingg.....!!”

My thick semen wriggles in the air as it spurts out vigorously making sticky indecent sounds.

To my woman, and to the girl who will become my woman in the future, I incessantly poured my sticky fluids all over their gold and silver hair and their four huge breasts..... I was marking them with my manly smell.

Sierra’s pure white skin and Dianne’s brown tanned skin was covered in my cloudy fluids emphasizing the contrast between them even more, their terrific appearance of being stained by my cum combined together to portray a tremendously lewd image.

A string of semen connects the faces of the two girls like an arch, as it hangs down from the center gap between them.

“Fuua, Haah, HaaaahhhhaahH..... Ahhh!!!”

The dark elf priestess was sitting down on the shallow hot water in a really lovely manner, my thick lump of semen was sliding down her beautiful face as she raggedly breathed in and out to catch her breath.

Her nostrils was continuously twitching and reacting to my rich manly smell, this was proof of my dominion over her, she seemed to be delighted as she savored my smell with her every breath.

“Are you satisfied, Dianne? However, this is not the end. I will make sure to pierce your virginity which you have guarded so importantly up until now, right in front of your dear sister.....!”



“It can’t be, how could that Imouto-kun do that with a lowly human..... I-it’s impossible!! You must be mistaken!” *(TL: Imouto-kun is how Strahl refers to Flamia, it literally means, younger sister-kun, Kun = another form of honorific, like -san,sama etc)*

Location: Netherworld, Area of eternally burning flames—— The Haze Castle was in the middle of a pillar of flames which never died out.

The walls and floor were all covered in magical stones, and the Demonic Swordsman Strahl exclaimed in a voice of disbelief.

『I have only spoken the truth. I saw it with my own eyes. The Slavemancer defeated Flamia-sama, and took her captive』

The figure of a person wearing a silver mask was projected from the crystal ball that floated in the air, Cruz’s was remaining perfectly composed in contrast to his shocking report.

“In that case! Isn’t it your duty as Iblis-sama’s retainer to instantly go at this moment and risk everything you have in order rescue her, huh!?”

『No no, isn’t it much more important to report it to Iblis-sama first? Moreover, the person who gets to decide what I do is not you, Demonic Swordsman』

Cruz’s reasoning was superficially polite but rude in his intentions..... The Demonic Swordsman who was wearing a lion’s mask growled with annoyance.

All of her retainer’s gazes were gathered at the floating crimson globe which was filled with high density magic, the orb was projecting the presence of their Master Iblis.

『——The Divine Corpse, you are certain that the living creature known as the Armored Golem has merged with it?』

The question was conveyed along with powerful psychic waves, and the man wearing the silver mask nods his head. And after a short period of silence...

『In that case, Cruz. I order you to retrieve it without fail..... I do not care what you use to accomplish this task. You may use everything at your disposal, do you understand?』

『Yes! As you command!』

After the short instruction was given to Cruz, the room was silent once again...

Hearing the attitude of his Master acting without a shred of care for her own younger sister, Strahl gets agitated and stands up.

“Th..... This cannot be all that you would say my Lord!? Certainly, securing the Divine Corpse is our supreme objective, however, what of your younger sister who is part of your flesh and blood! If Cruz is not enough as a war potential, then I shall pledge myself, I will go to the human world immediately and—-”

『Strahl, I have already spoken. I told Cruz that he should use “whatever” means at his disposal... Did I not?』

“Yes.....? That is... you mean to say—I-it can’t be!?”

In the next instant, Strahl’s eyes opened wide in shock.

He finally understood the ruthless motive behind his Master’s words.

“However..... However! W-Wouldn’t it be too excessive towards Imouto-kun, please show her your compassion..... Guuooohh!?”

『You are becoming a little annoying, Strahl』

Zun! The huge body of the Demonic Swordsman was forced to kneel on to the crystal floor. The sound of the magical crystal’s cracking could be heard.

Strahl could only clench his teeth and bare the oppressive force against him in anguish..... Right now, by some mysterious means, his body was made to experience an extraordinary burden and a tremendous amount of agony.

『Now then, Cruz, I order you to go—You should make certain to bring the Divine Corpse back to my side. I will not forgive your failure』

『..... Yes. I understand』

Considering how overpowering the mental waves that came from her voice was, not even Cruz dared to joke around in her mighty presence.

The three-dimensional image projected by the ball closes, and a cold silence returned to the Heat Haze Castle, Strahl was soliloquising in his own mind, whilst desperately trying to endure the remnants of pain and agony.

(Imouto-kun..... F-Flamia-sama.....! H-how could you be allowed to be captured like this!? I..... I must do something, even if it's by myself, I need to do something.....!!)

CHAPTER 37

THE SECRET AT THE HOT SPRING AND THE KNIGHT WHO SEEKS REVENGE

PART 1

Nyupu..... Nyupon, Nyupahh! Gunyuku !

I was lying my back against the bed rock in the outdoor hot spring, and in between my groins the soft meat enveloping my cock was making lewd sounds.

“Ahhh..... S-Slavemancer-dono’s meat rod is.....! Growing so big inside of my breasts.....”

“You’re doing really well Dianne..... Just like I thought, your paizuri feels really good”

My penis quickly grew hard again after feeling the comfortable elasticity of her brown milk tank kneading my cock. However, the person who was kneading her tits and moving it was not Dianne herself. It was in fact Sierra who was sitting glued behind her elder sister’s back.

“My Lord..... Does Dianne-Aneesama’s breasts feel good?”

“Yeah, it’s unbearably good. As expected of my number one breast slave, Sierra’s paizuri technique is supreme, it wraps so well around me I almost can’t believe that these are tits of a virgin”

“Ahh, Auuu!? S-Sierra d-do you always do these kinds of indecent things with your breasts.....!?”

“..... Secret”

Her long silver eyelashes were quivering, as she let out a high pitched bewildered voice. Having her boobies persistently massaged by her own beloved sister, she felt

pleasure from this immoral act, and her eyebrows were frowning like she was suffocating from the sensations.

Dianne was tightly interposed from the front and back, by my cock from the front and by Sierra's huge tits from the back. No matter how embarrassed she felt she could not run away.

"Ah... T-that "smell" it's becoming stronger a-again...!?"

"Alright, it's completely recovered now. At last Dianne it's about time now..... Actually before that Sierra, can you make sure to lubricate my penis. In order to make sure that your beloved elder sister doesn't feel any pain"

Nodding, Sierra wrapped around my cock with her lovely lips and swallowed deeply.

Nyuroh..... Chukuu..... Nyururu..... Sierra was devoting her utmost attention to servicing me with her mouth right beside Dianne who had an expression of shock on her face.

From here on out Sierra was amply using her saliva to lasciviously cover my cock which was about to pierce her elder sister's virgin hymen. I was able to deliciously enjoy both the sisters at the same time.

"Kuu, that's about enough. You're so greedy Sierra, are you trying to suck out my semen?"

"Puah! I'm sorry My Lord..... I got carried away"

On top of the warm bed rock, Dianne's wet tanned nude body was lying in wait for me.

Her breathing was slightly out of order. Her legs were slowly and willingly being spread out on her own accord, and she was looking at me with her eyes which doesn't reflect any light.

"At this kind of juncture, you aren't going to suddenly tell me that it would be bad if I took your virginity because you are a Priestess, right?"

“N-no not at all..... The Twin Goddesses we worship governs over life and death, especially Teiputori, who governs over life, in her doctrine it is said that bearing a child is a praiseworthy thing.....”

“Is that so ? In that case allow me to enjoy you to the fullest. Have a good close look Sierra, this is the moment that I pierce the virginity of your elder sister with my cock!”

“Y, Yes.....!”

In provocative contrast to her milk chocolate tanned skin, her thin virgin slit was a salmon pink color. From our lewd play just a little while ago, her sacred place was already fully wet and beginning to slightly bloom open like a flower—I aimed my dark brown lethal weapon and slowly began to push in.

“Ah, Ahhh.....! I-it’s coming..... C-coming inside of meee.....!?”

Whilst piercing through her hymen which was already wet with love juices and moisture, I felt a terrific sense of dominance and conquest, no matter how many times I felt this feeling of joy, I just can’t get enough of it.

Dianne’s waist was undulating as she tried to endure the sensations of my forceful entrance, she began to leak out a sweet coquettish voice.

“Hah, Fuaa, Hahii..... Nnn Ahhh, It..... It’s still going so deep, how deep is it going to enter?..... Nnn Ahhh!?”

“It’s alright, Anee-sama..... Because Sierra will be right next to you, holding your hands..... okay?”

Her tight virgin vagina was binding my penis from all directions as it twisted and turned in random directions, I continued to go deeper and deeper into her inserting myself and feeling a different kind of conquest.

Before she knew it, Kotsun! I had already reached the end of her womb and was striking the head of my penis against her uterus, Dianne’s silvery hair was becoming dishevelled.

“Ka, Kahaah.....!?”

“Kuu, this is really tight, it seems moving straight away is quite difficult. Alright Sierra, why don’t you massage your elder sister’s stomach and loosen it up”

“Yes..... Like this? Anee-sama, are you in pain?”

Dianne’s abdomen was slightly swelling, Sierra used her white slender hands and began to gently pat the stomach of her elder sister as if she was comforting a small animal.

Slowly and carefully, Sierra was tracing the shape of my cock with her fingers which was deep inside of Dianne’s stomach.

“Ahhhii!? S-Sierra, th-this it’s pulsatingg..... deep inside of meee it’s pulsating, Nnnnn Ohhh!? P-please wait a mome— Hyaaaann!?”

“Anee-sama, are you feeling good? Then I will do it more okay..... there, there”(Pat, pat)

As if Sierra could not hear her sister’s plea to wait, one of her hands was firmly holding down Dianne’s struggling hand whilst her other hand was indecently caressing her stomach.

Her green emerald eyes were shining with a suspicious light just like before.

Looking at her elder sister who was so feminine and was in a defenceless state the younger sister had unconsciously manifested her sadist nature..... It would seem that I have unintentionally pressed a switch in Sierra.

“You’re doing well Sierra, thanks to you, your elder sister’s belly is becoming looser and more sticky. Then, I think it’s about time that I start moving, Dianne.....!”

“Ahhhnnnn Ahhh!? Y-you can’t if you move so suddenly I..... Fuaaaaaahh!? S-Sierra s-stop moving your handss, HyaaaaaAAa Hyiiiiih!?!?”

I was continuing my thorough kneading of her very sensitive virgin vagina and she kept moaning in a voice that seemed unable to withstand the pleasure her body was feeling within this open air bath.

Gunn, Gumuu..... Zunn, Zukunn!

Gradually my strokes were becoming more powerful, her dark elf pussy was covered with sensitive weak spots and for the first time all these areas were being carved out with my manly cock.

“How is it Dianne? The taste of a human cock!? Even within your younger sister’s insides, I have already amply disciplined her with my dick, you know!”

“Y-yes..... Sierra’s vagina has already changed to the shape of My Lord’s penis..... I want Anee-sama to also have the matching shaped vagina as..... me”

“D-don’t say that kind of thing, please Sierra Ohhh...! U-us sisters matching, i-it’s so embarassing..... Ahhh!! NNn Ohhh Ahhhh!?”

Even though she was lying down, Purinn..... her perky breasts were pointing towards the sky and I used the palm of my hands to fully cover it and intensely massaged it, all the while I continued to swing my hips.

I was moving my hips without holding back and her flexible meat hole was in the process of quickly adjusting to the shape of my cock, she was adapting so fast that it’s hard to believe she was just a virgin a few moments ago. Dianne’s hands were being bound tightly by her younger sister and I continued my ferocious assault.

“I-I can’t th-this is too much, th-the shape of my body is confirming to the same shape of my precious younger sister’s body, I-I think I’m gwoing to go crazyy Slavemancer-dono, Tooru-donoooo!? Ahhhhahhh, it’s going in an outtt of mee Ohhhh!?!?”

“It seems that way doesn’t it? You’ve been continuously climaxing lightly and tightening on my cock and it’s making me even more energetic! However it’s still not enough, now then, you must cum for me deeply and more profoundly than before, Dianne.....! Feel the climax from the depths of your womb relish in the feeling of ultimate pleasure!!”

“Hiiih.....!? S-Sierra, I’m scared I’m so afraid! I-I can’tttt, Ohhhh p-pleasee don’t push on my stomachhh!?”

“It’s alright, there is nothing to be scared of, you don’t have to be afraid Anee-sama..... It will feel very very, pleasant..... So you need to properly cum in front of Sierra..... okay?”

Gyumuu..... Gumumu!

In exquisite timing, Sierra was pushing on to the belly in order to deal the finishing blow, her assistance attack was really effective.

From both within her body and outside of her body, Dianne was feeling an excess amount of sensations being poured into her body. From the depths of her body a rising surge of transcendental pleasure exploded and Dianne was feeling an orgasm she had never felt before in her life——!

“HiiiaNnn Hiiiiii!?!? In..... Inside of my vaginaa..... S-somethwing is cumming, so intenseely—..... NnnohhhAhhhhhhaaaaaa!?!?”

Biku Bikunnn..... Bikukunnnn!! Bururuuu!! (Twitch, twitch, twitchhhh, shiverr)

I was synchronizing my moments with the trembling and shivering of her body, she was cumming like crazy and her salmon pink vagina was convulsing after experiencing her first ever violent climax.

Her erotic meat was wringing my cock forcing me endlessly closer to my own ejaculation, I clenched my ass hole and endured the urge to just pour everything into her.

“Kuu, your dark elf vagina is twisting so hard..... Amazing tightness! However, I won’t be satisfied with just this, the next one is you Sierra!”

“Eh.....? Fuaa, My Lord..... Fuaaaah!?”

In no time at all, I placed Sierra on top of Dianne as they were in a position of embracing each other, this time around I wanted to enjoy this meltingly wet elf vagina with my juicy wet cock.

In the moment I inserted into Sierra, I felt a sensation of tightness that didn’t lose at all to her elder sister..... It would seem that the moment I inserted into her Sierra already lightly came.

“Uohh, it’s already like this.....?! What, did you get so turned on seeing my cock screwing your elder sister that you already came from my insertion? Huh? Sierra you pervert!”

“Nnn, Nnn ohhh..... Fuhahh, Nnnhiiiiinnn!? It-it’s truee, Sierra is such an ecchi girll.....!”

“Haaah, Haaah..... I-I can’t believe, S-Sierra is making such indecent sounds..... Nnahhyi!?”

Despite Dianne being surprised, Sierra’s body was swaying back and forth due to my flashy piston movements, and her huge breasts was stimulating Dianne’s. Dianne who had just cum moments ago still had an extremely sensitive skin and being rubbed by Sierra’s soft skin was like soap brushing against her and it made her involuntarily let out a sweet moan.

Their four pairs of huge breasts were jostling and hustling against each other, and their erect nipples were brushing against each other, the two elf sisters became a pair of lewd musical instruments.

“You didn’t imagine in your wildest dreams that the sister your grew up with could let out such a sexy voice, am I right, Dianne? However, you don’t have to worry about that, soon enough I will make it so that you cannot differentiate between whose voices are coming out”

“Wh-What do you mea..... Nn Ohhhhhh!!??”

I energetically pulled my cock out of Sierra and once again I inserted into Dianne’s dark elf vagina.

Her virgin meat hole which still had a really tight and fresh feel to it gave a slightly different kind of stimulus in comparison to her younger sister whose vagina had already completely conformed to the shape of my penis.

“Even though you guys aren’t related by blood, as expected you are truly sisters. From your moans even to the way you won’t let go of my cock, the both of you are so similar! Oraa Oraah!”

“NNnhiihyaaaa!? I-is that really trueee..... Higuuuu, Nnn Ohhhh..... Ahhhnnn Ahhhahhh!? Ah, it’s coming out——!?”

“——Ahhhhhhhhyiiiiii, i-it’s coming inside of mee!? My Lord’s venerable cock is alternating between me and my precious Anee-samaa Ohhhh!!?”

After making several piston movements, I would rotate my penis between the two blooming flowers inserting myself in each of them in turns.

Just when I was feeling the sensation of the elder sister’s tight vagina, in the next moment I would feel a completely different sensation from the younger sister, it was a gentle feeling of being wrapped inside a melting vagina.

The two sister’s seductive voices was like a harmonious instrument to my ears, whilst enjoying the sounds of their sweet voices I was completely indulging myself in the supreme bliss of doing whatever I pleased.

“A-Aneesama, Dianne Aneesamaaa!! I was so lonely when I couldn’t meet you! Y-your body was in such a terrible state b-but I couldn’t do anything, nor could I meet you, I was soo lonellyy Ahh!!”

“Ahhh, Sierraa Sieraahh!! I’m so sorry, but it’s alright noww!! that’s why, please t-togetherrrr!!”

Before I noticed it, Sierra had become much more talkative than her usual self, and Dianne had also answered her emotionally whilst shedding tears.

Having all sense of responsibility be released from each other, they were both completely in the moment and they were merely indulging themselves in their insatiable lust for my cock.

The two of them softly kissed each other.

“What a beautiful display of sisterly affection……. I must congratulate you for making peace with your beloved younger sister, Dianne, you told me that your goddess welcomes the birth of children right!?”

“Eh? Wh-what do you mean……!?”

Whilst pumping my waist up and down, I deactivated the ring type artifact on my finger.

“I’m about to cancel the contraception magic which is constantly released by the magic of this ring artifact. If I was to release my thick semen into you..... in this condition, moreover considering the fact that my body’s vitality has been reinforced with magic, I’m sure you can imagine what will happen, right!?”

“Whaa!? Y-you can’t Slavemancer, Are..... Are you planning on m-making me p-pregnant!? Whatever the circumstances may be, that kind of thing is—— Nnn AhhhhhH!?”

“Heh, in contrast to your words, your womb is trying to suck me in deeper squeezing so tightly, what do you say to that!?”

Dianne’s silver hair was dishevelled and she was saying “nooo, nooo” but from the melted expression on her face I could only see it as her begging me to continue.

I had an impending need to release and I speeded up my piston movements, a shiver ran up my spine along with the rising desire to dominate these two very beautiful elf sisters.

“Th-that’s not truee, I-I don’t wish t-to become pregnantt Ahhnn..... Nnhyuuu!> Hihyaaahiii, S-so intenseeee!!?”

“It-it’s finally Sierra’s turnn Ahhh!! My Lord’s movements are so amazinggg Ahhh!! P-please spare some of your semen and pour it plenty and amply inside of Sierra as welllll!!”

I steeled myself and pumped my fully erected cock to hollow out their insides, and once again the sisters were feeling the pleasure of reaching their summit.

It was to the extent that I couldn’t even tell who I was inserting myself into any longer, their flesh was tangled up with each other melting together..... However, the place I was going to finish in was already predetermined by my previous declaration.

“Now then take it all in Dianne!! I’m going to make your womb swallow all of my thick child-making milk whilst deactivating the contraceptive magic! Be grateful for it and create a half elf..... Kuuuuu!!”

Byuuguuu..... Nn Byuruururuuuuuu!!

Doku, Dobyu Dobyuuu!! Bupoo, Goboboo..... Gobyuuku Byukuu!!

“Ah ahhh..... It-it’s coming..... So deep into mee..... Nnn ooOhhhh Ahhhhhh~~~!?!?”

“Higiii, HiiiiAhhhhhhhAhh..... Hyaaaaaaa ahhhhhhhHH ~~~~~!!!”

I was continuously and vigorously pistoning Sierra until the last moment before I pulled it out of her deep interior and let out all my hot semen into Dianne.

Dobyu Dobyuu, I came for a long long time into the deep interior of her vagina and I felt so much pleasure that sparks started to fly out in front of my eyes intoxicating my brain.

“Ahhh, Ahahhh,,,,,Wh-what should I do Sierra, I-I might have become pregnant with a half-elf.....!”

“Aneesama is so luckyy, I’m so jealous.....! Sierra also wants to be able to bear My Lord’s baby one day.....!”

Their long legs were enchantingly entwined with each other as they lay there breathing erratically.

Covered in sweat, Dianne’s skin was gleaming an amber color and from within her shapely child-bearing hips, my thick cloudy fluid was dribbling out like some sort of jelly, spilling on to Sierra’s white thighs———.



PART 2

(J... Just how long are they going to continue doing it, these guys.....!)

On the other side of the vast outdoor hot spring bath, there was a figure of a person hidden and covered by the steamy atmosphere.

Kirika was desperately holding on to her breath whilst submerging herself as low as possible into the hot spring water.

After accidentally seeing the love affair between Tooru and Palmyra, Kirika just couldn't get rid of the unsettling feeling in her mind.

The Dark Elf Doctor recommended her to come here. (Right now she was viewed by the village community as one of the heroes who saved their village) The doctor told her that there was a "secluded hot spring" and that she should use it to get a change of mood..... Well that was her plan in coming here, but she would have never expected that soon after Tooru would be coming in here and doing these kinds of things.

(Or more like, why am I encountering this kind of scene again!? Moreover, all of this happening in the same exact day!)

Even though she couldn't see exactly what they were doing, just hearing the sounds of their voices, she could tell exactly what they were doing.

No matter how you look at it, Kirika was convinced that it would have been over after he came so much into Dianne, however now he was proceeding to get a good clean up from the elven sisters and was doing a double ferra play.

Not only that, there is only one exit to this hot spring, and it was on the other side. Kirika totally lost her chance to slip away.

(The three of them, are doing such a thing..... And even Sierra's voice is like that, she's not holding back at all.....)

After staying inside the hot water for such a long period of time, her head was completely heated up and she was losing the ability to think straight.

If you think about it carefully..... Since coming into the forest of the elves, Kirika and Tooru have not had sex.

Even though before that, he would search for her at least twice a week, with the reason of “improving their contract” and even if he didn’t have an excuse, he would still seek her out every single day to do some kind of perverted act to her, but now.....

(Uuu..... Even, Dianne-san is doing it with him..... Even though she’s normally such a composed and pure person, she’s doing it with him like some kind of beast..... N-not only that she may even be pregnant with his child.....!)

In the past, when Kirika was in a “uniform play” together with Tooru, he alluded to her possible pregnancy and remembering things about that time made Kirika’s heart ring like an alarm bell.

Before she knew it, a string of love juices had begun to flow from her embarrassing spot drifting into and being mixed with the water in the hot spring, but it was unclear whether she herself noticed this fact.

When she listened to Tooru’s sadistic and dominating voice, her body and her mind reacted with a conditioned response and it grew increasingly hotter.

(He..... That lecher Odamori Tooru-kun is.....! C-changing my body slowly... h-he’s made it s-so strange.....! I didn’t used to be such an ecchi girl.....!)

Although it was something that she was supposed to hate doing, without being able to help it, the memory of her shameful acts that even made her want to crawl into a hole and just die, began to resurface in her mind. And this memory only became more vivid as time passed.

——The memory of Tooru’s hands persistently toying around with her sensitive breasts.

——The memory of his tongue being inserted into her ears, his teasing fingers which pinched her clitoris.

——And when he sunk into her so deeply and pierced her most special spot, something that she would never be able to accomplish by herself with just the use of

her slender fingers. His hot juices..... and how he would do it over, and over repeatedly giving her endless pleasure.

(Ju..... st, like usual.....! Uuah..... Ah, Nnnah!)

When she was eavesdropping on him a little while ago outside the room, she was barely able to hold herself together, but right now it was not possible for her to contain herself.

Without even being conscious about it, she extended her fingers to her already melting secret garden and began to touch herself.

With all the various things he's done to persistently train her body, whether she wanted to or not her young body adapted..... And for the first time since her virginity got taken away she was made to "wait", this led to a build-up of sexual frustration which was starting to drive her crazy.

(Noo, not goodd..... I-I shouldn't be doing, th-this kind of thing b-but.....! I can't stop..... pp.....!?)

Once the barrel had been loosened, there was no going back.

The moment she started moving her fingers, it was already impossible for her to stop.

Kirika who was supposed to be a hero of justice and is known as diligent classmate who is also a Princess Knight, was as of this moment desperately trying to not think about what she was doing, and she was merely following her urges to obscenely use her fingers to touch herself even faster.

(O..... Odamori-kun, Odamori-kun you idiot... bakaa.....! I-it's your fault, because of you I've become like this..... Nnahhh!? Ah, noo, I'm really going crazyy.....!?)

Synchronizing herself with the coquettish sounds of the three people who were reaching their climax, Kirika met her own zenith with her disgraceful masturbation. —it was at this time...



“Did you just say that the tracing emblem I placed on Celesta’s armor has finally reacted!?”

“Yes! This without a doubt means that person is nearby!”

Nina had just ran in a flurry towards me in order to report this piece of information and I hurriedly put on my robe and went out of the bathroom.

The last time I let her escape, I placed a tracking emblem on Celesta’s knightly armor and this was akin to a sort of magical GPS. Apparently her presence was detected somewhere near the vicinity of the dark elf underground village.

“We can’t seem to get her exact location..... If it’s like this then in the worst case scenario, she has already snuck into the interior of the village”

“I’m so sorry Master, if only I managed to detect her presence a little sooner.....”

“No, after our huge battle with Flamia, I slacked off and loosened my guard down. This isn’t your fault Nina”

Furthermore, both Sierra and Dianne had cum way too much and they couldn’t put any strength into their bodies, even so, it was not possible for me to wait for them to recover, so I had no choice but to leave them here for now.

.....I may have overdone it a little.

“Wh-what happened Odamori-kun!?”

From the front a giant Armored golem was approaching me and from behind Kirika was running up towards me.

For some reason or other, I noticed that Kirika’s body was slightly wet here and there.

“Ahh the truth is..... Eh hang on a minute, what’s going on here Himeno-san, did you fall into a puddle of water or something?”

“Eh!? Ah, that is, Y-yeah! Yes I fell, that’s right! Into a puddle of water! S-so what of it!!”

“Ki... Kirika, -san?”

She’s acting so suspiciously...

Even for the naive Nina, she could tell that Kirika was acting weirdly.

.....I think this will be really fun to make her forcefully tell the truth using my subjugation magic, so I will look forward to it and do this a little bit later.

“Well nah, I was just wondering that’s all..... Anyways Nina, where are the other girls?”

“That is... Because this underground village is really large, we haven’t been able to gather on time”

I tried calling them with my magical link but it would seem that they are unable to appear before me immediately.

However, it’s really strange. The dark elves don’t even realize there is an intruder in their place, this means that their network of alarms haven’t been activated. Judging from this Celesta obviously didn’t bring a large army with her.

And yet Celesta who had lost to us in the past dared to come out and challenge us by herself again, even though she was a skilled swordsman, isn’t this a little too foolish of her? Did she have a secret weapon up her sleeve or something.....?

“Is that where you are!”

Right in the passageway ahead, a flaxen ponytailed woman knight, who was wrapped in a red and silver armor had just knocked down two dark elven soldiers with her sword.

This was without a doubt, the knight who pledge her fidelity to Princess Sistina, it was Celesta the “Crimson Rose”.

“What..... Isn’t this the woman knight who got her virginity stolen by me? For you to come to this place alone all by yourself, did you really miss my cock that badly?”

Because I thought that this may happen, I came prepared and immediately put on my mask. The fact that people won't be able to discover my real identity easily, is an advantage I would like to retain, even in the future.

The face of the noble woman knight who turned towards me, was red like a boiled octopus.

"Wh, whawhat did you say..... You bastard! H-how dare you say something like that, you brute! I have come here in order to exact my revenge and regain the Princess and Kirika !"

"Ahh geez, she's always so easily flustered and provoked...!"

Celesta had been affected by my words and was clearly angry as she sprinted towards me, Kirika quickly intercepted her.

Suddenly Nina who was following behind me nudged me and pointed at the large belt pouch that was attached to Celesta's waist.

"Master, Master, what she's carrying is an artifact bag that allows you to reduce the size of an object in order to store it within the bag"

"You're telling me that she may have some kind of weapon concealed in that pouch?"

No matter what kind of weapon she was hiding in that thing, I don't think it will be something that can ever trump Kirika's holy sword the Alkanshel.

However, considering that I don't know what her weapon is, and the fact that she has the confidence to attack me by herself, I have a strange premonition about this.

"Himeno-san, try to finish it early. Of course, don't kill her, your objective is to neutralize her"

"I know even if you didn't tell me!"

With lightning speed, Kirika withdrew her sword and launched an attack.

Celesta was as expected an elite knight of the Ranbadiea kingdom, and she managed to not only confront the blow, but also launch a counterattack of her own. Both of their

sharp blades were hitting against each other, producing a loud echo in the surroundings.

“Hmph, it seems that you’ve improved again haven’t you, Kirika!”

“Kuu……. Please listen to me Celesta! Princess Sistina is——”

“Silence! For someone like you who have become a mere puppet of the Slavemancer, I have no time to lend my ear to you!”

“I-I’m telling you, that’s a misunderstanding——!”

Gagiiinnnn! Exchanging a powerful blow with each other, the recoil from the strike flung them apart.

Kirika was not one to miss this opportunity.

“By my noble sword, I shall crush all evil, blinding light……!”

“Muu!?”

This was her killer technique that she used in the past: Brilliant Burst, and the last time she used it, she completely disempowered Celesta closing the match instantly.

For someone like Celesta who didn’t have any long range attacks, even if she knew it was coming, she couldn’t really prevent it……. Unless there was something within the magical pouch she brought, if that’s the case, I will be looking forward to seeing it!

“Don’t underestimate me Kirika, I’m not the kind of person who will fall for the same thing twice!”

As soon as she said that Celesta reached her hands inside of the pouch……. Now then, what will she take out!?

“Come forth……. Haaaah!”

Strangely enough, what came out of her pouch was not some sort of cursed sword nor was it some magical bow.

It was plain and dull greenish colored object, the shape was like a lump of green lemon.

Moreover the Woman Knight pulled on the silver colored metallic pin attached to the upper part of the tool.

Yes, this object was one that was often seen in my previous world, I've seen it many times in a cartoon or in a movie——,

.....Eh?

“3, 2, 1..... Take this! Explosion of Holy Judgement!”

“Whaaa——”

An explosive sound burst into my ears, and the rampaging blast sent shockwaves towards me! Without being able to help it both Nina and I were blown away and landed on our bottoms.

In that moment Kirika who was nearly finished charging her Brilliant Burst reflexively fired out her attack.

The magical “object” which violently gave rise to an explosion collided with Kirika’s magical attack and barely off set each other.

“Ah.....? Ah.....?”

We were overcome with surprise as the blast began to clear up. On the other side of the fog——Celesta had a face filled with triumph. Celesta placed her hands on her hips as she proudly stuck out her chest, she had a face full of confidence.

“Fufufu..... Did you see it?! This is the holy magical tool that I got from that person! It is one of the tools capable of destroying evil people like you!”

I shouted. I shouted in reflex action. I could not help but to shout to my utmost limit.

“Is..... Isn’t that a frickin hand grenade!?”

Author's note: (These are level up values which were gained after their battle with Flamia)

Princess Knight Kirika (Level UP!)

Job: Princess Knight L V 8 → 9

Skill: 【Brilliant Burst L V 6 → 7 】 【Magical Resistance L V 2 】 ???

Special Equipment: Holy Sword Alkanshel

Woman Soldier Amelia (Level UP!)

Job: Soldier L V 8 → 9

Skill: 【Sword Techniques L V 4 】 【Shield Techniques L V 4 → 5 】 【Cooking L V 1 】 ???

Special Equipment: Chained Blade named Byuto Blade

Housemaid Magician Nina (Level UP!)

Job: Magician L V 7 → 8

Skill: 【Reinforcement Magic L V 3 】 【Space Magic L V 3 → 4 】 【Recovery Magic L V 1 】 ???

Elemental Archer Sierra (Level UP!)

Job: Elemental Archer L V 8 → 9

Skill: 【Bow Techniques L V 3 → 4 】 【Elemental Magic L V 2 】 【Espionage Actions L V 3 】 ???

Demoness Palmyra (Because of Tooru's growth, a part of her original power has been unlocked)

Job: Demoness Noble L V 1 1 → 1 2

Skill: 【Demonic Magic L V 9 → 1 0 】 【Magic Resistance L V 2 】 ???

CHAPTER 38

THE WEAPON FROM HELL AND THOSE WORDS

PART 1

“Now then, receive my attack Slavemancer Tooru! Be cleansed by the torrent of light!”

After the intermittent sound of explosions ended, the corner of the wall we were hiding ourselves behind began to crumble and fall.

Celesta was filled with elation furthermore she was holding an MP7 which if I remember correctly was produced by the H&K company..... This is the kind of weapon that is normally seen in action movies, it was a weapon suited for gun battles and is a fearsome personal defense weapon.

“Wait! Aren’t you supposed to be a chivalrous type of character?! Using a full-fledged gun weapon like that, aren’t you ashamed yourself as a knight!?”

“Fuh, What an ignorant chap you are. Using this precious artefact, I am converting my noble chivalrous spirit into the holy power of destruction! And it is going to be used to purify evil existences..... like you!”

“No you..... Are definitely being fooled you know!?”

No matter how you thought about it, her weapons were not something holy, even the hand grenade she used before, that was definitely not some holy light, I don’t even think that can be considered an artifact.

Moreover, if you looked closely this wasn’t anything like a purification, this is just a blatant use of physical force!

“To begin with, why the heck does Celesta have something like a machine gun in her hand!?”

“I think you are a little mistaken Himeno-san! To be more precise what she’s carrying is classified as a PDW, which is a category of sub-machine guns.....”

“Th-that kind of minor detail is totally unimportant right now!”

I was acting like a military geek with my over abundant knowledge of guns, and Kirika just shut me down. Well I suppose that within such a narrow corridor like the one we were in right now, it wasn't easy for her to just jump into a sub-machine gun's line of fire.

Fantasy vs. modern weapons..... It was like I was in the middle of a classic joke, never in my wildest dreams did I ever think I would experience a situation like this first hand.

Moreover, the biggest irony in all of this is that the person using the sub-machine gun is not us who actually came from modern era, but was in fact a person who belonged in this under developed era and who was supposed to be a knight using swords.

“Nina, can you tell me if it's a regular skill to be able to summon objects from a different dimension?”

“N-no according to my knowledge..... Even for people who are very high-ranked in summoning magic, if they wanted to summon something with a complex structure, it will be extremely difficult to the extent that they may need to use their life-force to activate the spell”

The probability that these weapons were actually created in this world, and they just happened to look exactly like the weapons from my previous earth, is pretty much close to zero.

In that case, did this mean that someone else acquired a long lost rare job, like my Slavemancer class, which gave them the power to do this.....?

In any case, why is it Celesta who has these weapons...

“Hey Odamori-kun, do you think that perhaps, it's another one of those people like us.....?!”

“Yeah, I have the same thoughts as you. Just moments ago, Celesta said to us “I received these, from that person”, in other words the other party could may well be one of our classmates from our previous world”

Some way or another they have been able to bring modernized weapons into this world, they have most likely obtained a rare job from the “supervisor”.

If this is truly the case, what kind of power do they possess? What kind of intentions do they have?

Even if I wanted to get more information directly out of Celesta, first of all I needed to get out of this sticky situation..... Just as I was thinking of a solution, the gunfire’s suddenly stopped.

“Muu, did my chivalrous spirit run out?! In that case, I will decide it with this!”

“No... You’ve obviously run out of bullets! Or more like, can something like your chivalrous spirit even run out of energy! Don’t you think that’s totally weird!?”

Crap, even though that was supposed to be my chance to act, I instinctively gave her a retort instead...

throwing away the sub-machine gun without a second thought, the woman knight Celesta pulled out a new object from within her magical pouch, it was a cylindrical object that was about 1 m in length and was slender in build—Oi, you’ve got to be kidding me right!?

“Ain’t that an RPG 7 !? Are you telling me that kind of thing was in her pouch!?”

This is one of those very well-known objects from our world, if you were to ask me for its name, it would be an anti-tank rocket-propelled grenade launcher!

The woman knight who was wearing armor, was actually setting up the grenade launcher on top of her shoulder..... the diamond shaped warhead was being pointed straight at us, and aimed towards us!

“R..... Rocket launcher!?”

“No, Although most people would get confused by it, the most exact interpretation of that weapon is actually a rocket-propelled grenade launcher...”

“L-like I said, it’s not the time to worry over such small details, rightttt!?”

“Eat this! Pierce through evil and burst open! Holy Arrow of judgment!!”

This is bad, that weapon is literally capable of piercing through and destroying tanks.

Considering that we were hiding behind a crumbling rock wall, which cannot even be considered a screen. Even if Amelia were here to use her shield skills and I were to boost her abilities to the utmost, it is not clear whether it will be enough to defend against such a weapon...!

“Kuu, Hold on to me you two! We’re going to fly out of here, Aerial Circle!!”

Both Nina and I were being carried away, instead of going vertically up, Kirika was creating footsteps on the side of the wall and travelling horizontally. Nice decision, Kirika.

Being one step behind, the warhead manages to pierce through the wall we were just hiding behind, and I expected a much smaller explosion, but exceeding my expectations, a huge explosion burst behind us!

“Tsk..... Did you guys escape? I still have more stock left of these holy weapons, you know!”

“Like I said, they aren’t holy weapons ! When are you going to realize that the arms you are using has absolutely no relevance with chivalry or holy things!?”

“A-annoying, shut up! And just die!”

We were trying to run away, and Celesta kept on chasing us down whilst drawing more modern weapons one after the other.

Thus the death-game of tag began at the Dark Elf underground village which became our stage.



Time: Slightly going back in time.

This was back in the corner of the underground village residential area, in a spacious cavern room that was like a hotel suite room.

“Munyaa..... Ah, Aneesa... maa, I lovee you..... Fuaahh.....!?”

Her white shoulders were peeking out from her Kimono dress and Flamia who had just awoken from her slumber sprung out from her bed.

“Ara (Oh), Good morning. Well even if I wanted to say that it’s actually night time”

“!!”

That’s right, the person who entered the door with a smile on her face was Princess Sistina who was wearing a dress and was holding a wooden tray in her hands.

The Mad Princess reflexively held out her hands in order to form her usual air space attack, however...

“..... Ah, Eh? Why, isn’t it coming out!?”

“I’m very sorry to tell you that Tooru-sama’s magic has prevented you from using your power and also prevented you from leaving this room desuwa”

“You’re lying..... T-then, you’re telling me that I’m truly.....!?”

It was an absolute fact that she was now bound by the same slavery magic that was applied on to Palmyra. In other words, she had been defeated. Not only that, she was miserably and utterly defeated.

“I lost.....? I really lost..... to him and to Palmyra?”

She tasted defeat for the first time in her life and she could only keep silent with shock, tears of bitterness started to well up within her eyes. To such a Flamia, the Princess who was wearing a pure white dress gently presented the steaming tray filled with food.

“What, what are your intentions.....?”

“Although I’ve heard that most demons are able to live even without any food, after exhausting your magic you must be hungry right? Palm-chan was also like this, so...”

She was presenting the dish on top of the tray with a smile on her face. There was a mushroom soup mixed with various edible plants and also bread that was garnished with raspberry jam. Suddenly, a pang of intense hunger that she hasn't felt in a period of tens of years suddenly struck her thin stomach.

"Humph! I-I'm not going to accept charity from the enemy"

"Oh? That's such a shame. In that case, I will be the one to eat the dishes desuwa"

"Ahh....."

Flamia averted her gaze and was taking a sidelong glance towards Princess Sistina who was carrying the soup and gracefully placing it next to her mouth.

In the next moment, her elegant expression broke as she took a mouthful of the soup.

"Mnn~! As expected of Amelia's cooking, it's truly exceptional! I can taste all the flavors of the ingredients quite exquisitely on top of my tongue..... It really is such a delicious dish!"

"Uuu..... I-I'm not really sure b-but is it really that tasty.....?"

Flamia was beginning to salivate from the corners of her mouth, and she who was restricted from accessing a large portion of her magical reserves was for the first time in her life, feeling a sense of physical weariness.

By nature, Flamia has always been weak to her desires and was full of curiosity and soon her caution of Sistina began to fade away.

"T-then just a little bit..... B-but don't misunderstand kay! I just want to see if something a human made could truly be delicious, I'm just going to try it out a little!"

"Yes, then say Ahhn"

"Ahhn"

She was obediently closing her eyes and opening her mouth..... *gulp*, immediately after she swallowed the soup, her big round pupils opened really widely.

“!?!? D-delicious..... What is this? What on earth is this thing!? I-I want to eat moree!”

“Ufufu, even if you don’t rush yourself, the food isn’t going to run away”

From then on the food finished in the blink of an eye. Not just the soup, but everything on the tray was eaten by Flamia at a blistering speed.

Fuu..... after taking a greedy breath, Flamia awkwardly glanced at the beautiful Princess who was attentively watching her eat.

“..... I think it would be really wise of you guys, to let me go. I’m warning you but this is for your own good”

Whilst sticking out her tongue to lick a little bit of the soup on her cheeks, she returned to speaking in her usual low tone voice.

“Iblis-Aneesama is sure to come and save me. I’m sure she has already made her way here. And when that time comes, not only Palmyra but that Tooru fellow will be crushed beneath her feet in no time at all”

Although Flamia meant to intimidate the Princess Sistina, it didn’t seem to affect her at all as she just continued to smile.

“..... You really love your elder sister, don’t you?”

“Fueeh!?”

“Ufufu, I also have many elder brothers and elder sisters of my own. I can really relate to your feelings”

At one stage in my life, I was a younger sister who caused a great amount of worry —
—Princess Sistina was thinking about these things with a slightly lonely look in her eyes.

“O-Of course! She’s my one and only Annesama, since a long, long time ago! I have always loved my elder sister, she’s the one I love the most in this whole wide world!”

——-“Anesama also loves me dearly”

Although those set of words were something that was supposed to be natural to say..... However at that moment, the words were stuck in Flamia's throat. Even Flamia herself, did not know the reason why she felt this way.

"..... A-anyways! If you value your life you should release me immediately, you understand!? If you don't, I won't care about what happens when my Aneesama gets here! When my Aneesama gets angry she's extremely scary you know!?"

"Even if you tell me, I'm embarrassed to say that I cannot do anything, because the only one who gets to decide that is Tooru-sama"

"Then quickly call him over! Ah..... B-before that!"

From below the Princess's abundant sized breasts, Flamia was looking up towards her with a shy look on her face.

"Th-this soup, bring me... Another serving"

PART 2

Kirika, Nina and I were running through a small passageway which was curving around like some sort of maze.

I was running out of breath and behind us there was still an incessant rain of explosions and sounds of bullets impacting against the wall, I truly felt more dead than alive at this moment.

“Crap, we are at such a disadvantage because of this narrow pathway and the type of weapons she’s using!”

“Yes, it’s so frustrating! Even my brilliant burst that I fired out felt like such a waste!”

Kirika’s holy sword techniques, such as her brilliant burst and her Aerial Circle made use of large open spaces where she could unleash their full potential.

Furthermore, her skills were made specifically to combat demonic beings who are normally much larger in size than human beings.

Right now, our opponent was moving in a linear line towards us, and considering that she possessed an overwhelming amount of firepower she has gained complete control of the situation..... We were in this small corridor with no realistic way of escaping added to the fact that because she was using physical attacks, Kirika’s magical resistance was totally useless.

Naturally, if my goal was to kill Celesta than the circumstances would be a little different. However, it was obvious that both Kirika and I, did not wish that to happen.

“Eeei, you guys are so slippery! Just give up and face me from the front like a true Knight, Kirika!”

“Umm, Someone like you who doesn’t even have a shred of their Knightly honor right now, does not have the right to say such a thing you know~!?”

“W-what did you just say you Maid!? Stand right there and receive your punishment!”

A sound of metal being cut by some sort of chainsaw reverberated, Celesta was using some kind of assault rifle to continuously shoot at us.

She was just carelessly taking out all these firearms one after another, but it did not seem like she was going to run out of weapons any time soon.

For now, this winding maze like structure actually protected us from the shots as long as we continued to run away, however if we ever got lost and ran into a dead end, then we would probably be done for.

“Haaahm Haahaaa..... I-if I can no longer run, please feel free to leave me behind.....!”

“Of course we would never do that to you, Nina! Isn’t there some sort of magic you can use Odamori-kun!?”

“Even if you tell me to do something, unless we can do something about her advantageous position..... Hm? Wait a minute..... If it’s at that location...!”



“Muu!? What is this place.....?”

Celesta who was chasing after Tooru and the others suddenly entered a wide open space.

In front of her was a huge wall made out of wood acting like a barricade, the room was lightly lit with a bit of moonlight.

Because of the dimness of the room and how it was shrouded in steam, Celesta couldn’t grasp the precise location she was in.

“I did not think that she would be able to jump over such a high wall..... No, considering that Kirika would have had to carry two people, it should have been impossible for her to jump over this wall even with her amazing jumping power”

Celesta was on guard for any surprise attacks, and although she quickly scanned the environment, there was no sign of anything within her field of view.

Furthermore, there was no other exit in sight, what this meant was that Celesta had finally managed to corner the hateful Slavemancer into a dead end.

“In that case..... I will make you come out of hiding!”

She decided promptly, and from within her magical pouch, she pulled out a large “weapon” that she hasn’t used before.

The weapon was black luster in color and it had 6 barrels bundled together filled with magazines, this is exactly what you would call a heavy firearm, embodying the image of a “Gatling gun”.

M134 Machine gun, nickname: Mini-gun.

In popular action movies, a macho male actor would usually be the ones to use this kind of humungous weapon. Under normal circumstances, the heaviness of such a weapon and the amount of recoil it produced was not something the average human being would be able to withstand.

However, the condition of carrying such a heavy weapon is cleared by her possessing the “magical bag”, and in this world there were plenty of strong people who exceeded the physical capabilities of the living flesh so it was feasible for a strong knight like her to use such a weapon.

“I don’t really know where you are hiding, but before I use this “Holy Tempest Flame with Six Lances” It would be best if you surrendered for your own good! This weapon will change my pure and noble spirit into a holy..... holy..... A-At any rate, it will change my spirit into some holy attack!”

After confirming that there was no reaction to the warning she gave out, the barrel of the Gatling gun started to rotate and fire.

Along with the merciless sound of the motor turning, a large amount of bullets that could easily reach 1000 rounds per minute rolled into the ground as she horizontally sprayed and prayed.

From the left to the right, as if sweeping out things with a fan, she strafed across the surrounding environments giving them no place to escape. Even the wall of wood was

covered in bullets so much that the wall started to lose its balance and break down to the ground.

“Fuhahahahah, What do you think of my Holy Tempest Baptism! There is no way that your corrupted sword techniques and evil magic could stand a chance against this holy weapon!!”

Her flaxen ponytail fluttered from the recoil, and for a while, Celesta seemed to be intoxicated with the amount of power she was wielding.

Kyura Kyura Kyura..... The barrel that the woman knight was holding was slowly beginning to stop moving.

She had completely shot out all the ammunition.

“Hah..... This won’t do, did I go a little too far? It..... It can’t be that Kirika, took a frontal hit from my holy attacks and died, r-right?”

After finally regaining her calm, the ponytail knight had cold sweat dripping down her body with a look of regret on her face. However in that moment, a voice came out all of a sudden——.

“Kukuku..... What’s wrong Celesta, is the “holy” power that was given to you, only going to amount to that?”

“Wha.....!?”

From the other side of the steam, right in the center of the space which was supposed to be covered in bullets, a fearless looking Tooru was grinning from ear to ear as he stood in front of her. Using some sort of magic, his head seems to be wavering in an eerie manner.

“S-Slavemancer Tooru! You bastard, how did you avoid my attacks from ——”

In a panic Celesta pulled out an assault rifle from her bag and quickly aimed it towards her mortal enemy, however...

(Wait a minute, something is strange..... No matter how strong he is, there is no way that he has no wounds on his body after that attack, moreover, why is he coming out and revealing his position all by himself!?)

This uncomfortable feeling turned to a damp cold sweat as it trickled down her back. What if I was already within his trap?

Immediately following this thought, Celesta heard a strange “sound” come into her ears.

The air is torn up, and a sharp windy sound drew closer and closer from an unknown location.....!

“It can’t be..... From above!?”

She rapidly turned her gaze upwards and she opened her eyes in shock.

The sky had two moons and like a meteor there was a person’s shadow coming straight towards her from very high above. Without a doubt, that person was the Princess Knight Kirika who had black hair and a fluttering miniskirt.

(This can’t be, when I looked up a little while ago..... I see, she must have used her Aerial Circle ability without rest, in order to fly very high up into the sky!)

In a fluster she aimed the barrel of her assault rifle towards the skies but she could not lock her aim in place.

Tatatan! The fired shots do not reach their target and harmlessly passed the Princess Knight and into the empty night sky.

This was understandable——Considering that she was aiming at an agile human body, and considering that it was at a weird angle aiming directly above her, it was not easy for her to get an accurate aim.

“Th-this is bad! I need to get away from this location.....!? U, Uwaah!?”

Gakunn, the “floor” which was supposed to exist in front of her was actually a pool of water and losing her balance, Celesta collapsed forwards.

Along with the sound of water splashing, her whole body was soaked in the warm water.

Celesta had a hopeless expression on her face as she looked upwards, and above her Kirika had been using her steps of light to draw closer whilst preparing for her attack.

“O-Oh no.....!?”

“——Haaaaaaaah!! Holy Sword Technique, Heavenly Light Piercing through the Shadows: Blinding Air fall!!”



“Fumu fumu..... Even if I feel around the inside, nothing seems to be coming out from this”

“Normally with a “Magical Bag” like this, people will implement a key word and unless this word is recited, the items inside of the bag will remain locked without anyone being able to retrieve them”

“I understand, in that case, we must also get this information out of her”

For now I stopped investigating this magical bag, and I turned my attention to Celesta who was still inside of the hot spring water looking at me with hateful teary eyes.

“Now then. You’ve given me so much trouble haven’t you, Celesta?”

“Kuu..... Y-you scum.....! To be defeated by the likes of you again is.....!”

Just like previously, both Celesta’s wrists and ankles have been bound using a rope that was reinforced with Nina’s magic.

Normally the holy sword technique that Kirika used implemented the power of gravity to boost the strength of the attack and completely pierce through its enemies..... However just before the moment of impact, Kirika slowed down her fall with the use of her ability Aerial Circle and reduced the impact it would cause, thereby only using enough force to make Celesta swoon.

“Kukuh, I truly missed this indescribably nostalgic spectacle, Celesta. In the end, it has come to this”

“Odamori-kun, you’re still using your villainous tone of voice you know...?”

“Even so, this time around was really close, it’s really good that Master’s plan turned out so well! My clothes have becoming completely soaked though.....”

The ability I used to trick Celesta into believing that I was right in front of her, was the same illusion magic that I used when I first met with Kirika to project an image of my body, the spell is called Mirror Image and it is able to project an image of myself in a certain direction.

In truth, both Nina and I were completely submerging our bodies in the center of the spring going as deep as possible in the warm water.

The reason I was still able to breathe and talk even though I was in the water was because of a water based magic that created water bubbles. It worked kind of like the pipes people used in action movies to be able to breathe in water.

As a result of my illusion magic, Celesta misidentified the position of the floor and Kirika who had already climbed into the skies beforehand could release a surprise attack from the air, all in all, my plan worked out splendidly.

“Ahh, you girls both did really well. Fufufu..... Now then, it’s time~ for our fun interrogation to begin”

“After all, it’s going to turn out like that isn’t it.....”

Kirika let out a sigh and approached Celesta who was struggling about the water to help her out.

Well, even if Kirika tried to explain to Celesta that Princess Sistina had followed me of her own accord, it was unlikely that Celesta would ever believe those words.

In this case, I plan to do ecchi things to her and make her fall to my Enslavement Magic, after that, not only will I obtain all the information I want about the magical bag, I will also make her spit out who was behind all of this.

“Kuu..... You vile magician, don’t underestimate this Celesta! This time around, I am not going to tell you even a single bit of information!”

My lewd hands reached ever closer towards her body and it was already obvious exactly what I was going to do to her, in any case, the beautiful Celesta still spoke to me with a brave manner as her face began to grow red.

She was glaring at me with her high-handed attitude as she continued to speak.

“That’s right! I am not going to lose to some repulsive sensations..... I definitely won’t lose!”



【Skill Explanation】 (There are five ranks of evaluation from A to E. The closer it is to being rank A, the more powerful an ability will become)

《Heavenly Light Piercing through the Shadows: Blinding Air Fall》 : Holy Sword Technique LV 6 Skill.

Destructive Power: A.

Accuracy: B.

Preparation time: C.

Vulnerability after use: B.

Energy Consumption: B.

Range: Very Near.

Using the gravity force from falling down the sky, the user unleashes a violent attack to the enemy on the ground with the aim to pierce through their body.

In normal circumstances, this attack is used to surprise larger sized enemies by coming from their blind spot directly above them, and then piercing through their vital weak spots such as their neck. The attack can be used on both enemies in the air and in the ground, as long as sufficient altitude is gained.

Because the proper execution of the ability largely depends on Aerial Circle, if the person using this ability does not properly control the speed of their descent with Aerial Circle, then the technique could back fire as they would fall too fast and crash into the ground from a tremendous height.

CHAPTER 39

HER MELTING BODY AND THE SHAKING WORLD

“Hiiaahh, NnnnuuuuaaaHHh!? I-I’m cumming, I’m cwumming againnn!!”

Pushyaaaah..... love juices were spouting out of her round ass, she was wetting the floor of the dark elf bathroom.

Both of her legs were bound and her knight armor was taken off from her body. The lower half of her body was raised up and her ass was stuck out whilst her upper body was lying face-down. Since a while ago, I used my middle finger and ring finger to scrub against her sensitive vagina wall and stir it up nicely.

“What’s this?! Didn’t you tell me that you “wouldn’t lose no matter what”. Isn’t this an instant kill? Just with a little bit of finger banging, how many times are you planning on cumming, Celesta?”

“It, It Ahhh..... It wasntt, supposed to me lwikee this..... Auuuahh!?” *(TL note: she’s speaking gibberish, Celesta: It wasn’t supposed to be like this)*

The moment I pulled out my fingers, the shock she received made her body twitch and the orgasm count increased once again.

My fingers were covered with a large amount of her love juices, and it was clear proof that she reached her climax again and again.

“It seems like your body’s sensitivity has increased way more since I last saw you..... I bet you’ve been touching yourself so much since you lost your virginity to me, am I right?”

“Nn wha!? Wh-why do you kno— Hyaaa !? Th-that place is Ahhhh!?”

“Of course I’d know, even your clit is peeling so easily like this, did you think you could hide it from me?”

“St-stoppp, Hyaaaa- Stttwop..... D-don’t do itt, pwease d-don’t squisshh that pwaceee!!?”

By the way I sent Nina to inform the others of the current situation.

This is necessary because we don’t know if Celesta’s potential accomplice has already infiltrated the dark elf community so I needed to tell them to keep their guards up, it was also necessary to warn the dark elf’s to watch out for any suspicious activity.

Nina muttered under her breath saying “I also really wanted to tease the woman knight~!” but I pretended not to hear her.

And if you were to ask me about Kirika, then...

“Uuu..... Wh-why are you making me watch this kind of thing.....!”

“I need you here as my guard, just in case we run into trouble. I mean if I were to be attacked by the enemy by myself, It wouldn’t turn out very well would it?”

“I-in that case, can’t you at least let me look away!”

“Huh? I thought you were interested and was just taking a look of your own accord?”

“A-aren’t you the who just forced me to stare using your subjugation magic!? You pervert!”

From a place a little bit away from us, Kirika was standing still whilst biting her lower lip and watching us with a flickering gaze.

I was conducting my ero training with Celesta, and there was another important reason for it. That’s right, I specifically wanted to show it in front of Kirika.

“Uwaaaahhh..... P-please don’t lookk Kirikaa, my shame as a knightt can’t..... HiiHigiii!? A-again your fingers are going ffasterrr!? AhhAhhii, NnHiigiiiiii!!”

“I-it’s not like I want to look, I’m being forced to.....! Uuwahh..... A..... Amazing your voice is.....”

If I remember correctly, right after having my 3P with the elven sisters, I met up with Kirika and I noticed that her hair was wet with the same fragrance as the one in this hot spring.

Not only that I vaguely remember the sound of footsteps when I was in my room with Palmyra, could it be...?

Looking at her blushing face and her interest in what I was doing right now... I can kind of guess what's been happening with Kirika..... I bet that because I haven't been paying much attention to her lately, she's built up a lot of pent up "frustrations".

"H-he even ordered me not to block my ears..... Oh, please be over quickly.....!"

This is just perfect——I'm going to tease her a little more.

I'm going to keep you in suspense, Kirika. Your body which is filled with the fires of pent-up frustrations will be teased slowly and bit by bit I will make your body melt in pleasure. Soon enough your normally honest face will turn into one filled with lust and desire. I look forward to the moment that your unbreakable mind snaps.

"UuuuAhhhhh!? Wait, If..... If you keep dwoing this then..... I'm cwummminggg, Ahhhhhhhhhhh!?"

"Woops! Would you look at that"

Pushaaa, something other than her vaginal love juices were leaking out from that secret part of Celesta.

Very quickly the warm yellow liquid flows out and down on to her toned thighs as it began to drip into the floor of the bathroom.

"Hahah, This is a masterpiece. The chief knight of the Ranbadeia kingdom, Celesta of the Crimson Rose is actually leaking herself like a baby!"

"Iyaaa yada aahh!? St... Stoppp! Please stoppp!! D-don't look, don't watch don'tt loookk, Uwaahhhh.....!?"

"N-no way....."

In a certain meaning, this is the maximum amount of disgrace that Celesta has ever felt in her life, everything was exposed to the both of us and Kirika was watching this “show” with blank surprise, I could not help but to let loose a chuckle whilst still wearing my mask.

However..... At that moment an unexpected situation occurred.

“..... Ehguu..... Higuuu, Auuu, Uwaaa.....!”

“Hm?”

“I... I don’t want, this anymoreee.....! E-even though I went and tried so hard using those kinds of methods, in the end I still couldn’t win..... A-and now I am being disgraced like this in front of Kirika..... I-I don’t want to live anymoreee.....!”

Celesta who had just let out a magnificent amount of urine was shaking her ponytail as she crumbled down her defenses and began to cry.

She’s seriously bawling her eyes out.

Or more like, was she finally admitting that the weapons she was using, went against her chivalrous code as a knight?

“C-Celesta.....?”

“L-leave me alone Kirikaa..... I-I’m never going to be able to defeat you in a fight and I’m never going to be as favoured as you by the Princess, even he is just doing whatever he wants to me..... and is just bullying meee, fueeee!!”

Even Kirika seemed to pity Celesta, but having said that Celesta was after all complaining about Kirika.

After saving up all these bottled feelings for so many years, Celesta finally let them all out in one go, her tear drops were falling freely as she continued to sob like a child.

“I-in order to meet my father’s expectations, *sniff* I tried so hard to become a knight, but I wasn’t even able to save the Princess, moreover all I can do is expose this pathetic sight of mine to others...!”

“Umm Celesta, calm down a little bit...”

“I-in the end all I was able to do is to obtain some sort of weird weapon and sneer at others, I’m such a weak, useless, completely worthless human beingg, the world will be a better place without meee! Ueeeeenn!!”

Umu, well if it’s come to this even I’m starting to feel a little bad for her..... At the very least I’ve already accomplished my objective of showing this to Kirika.

I chanted out the command words in order to release the rope which restricted Celesta’s hands and feet.

I’ve almost perfected my Enslavement Magic on to Celesta and as of right now, if I thought about the order really hard, she shouldn’t be able to resist even if she is unbound. Well in any case the Celesta right now, is totally weak in the knees and is unable to stand so.....

“Fu, Fueh...? Wh-what are you.....?”

Grabbing a bucket filled with warm water, I flushed away her dirtied spot gently, and lifted her body with my arms.

And she who was completely surprised and puzzled by my actions, was suddenly embraced by me very closely.

“!? Nn wha, Slavemancer you, w-what are you trying to achieve!?”

“Well, I just felt like it. And the other thing is I’m a little worried about how you value yourself so lowly”

“Wh-what did you just say.....?”

Pon Pon, I patted her flaxed ponytail head just like I would to comfort a crying child.

At such an unexpected action, Celesta opened her eyes widely and didn’t move at all.

“In the battle a little while ago, you used various weapons one after another and you were able to corner the both of us, using the geographical location to your advantage.

We were able to defeat many powerful demons, and yet by yourself, you were able to give us a hard fight on your own”

“What do you mean.....?”

“You still don’t get it? I’m telling you that you have no need to self-depreciate yourself. Celesta, you were most definitely a formidable opponent for this Slavemancer Tooru, and for the Princess Knight Kirika. Right, Himeno-san?”

“Eh?..... Yes indeed, if our surprise attack against you didn’t succeed at that time, I think that the party defeated, would be us instead”

“Uu..... B-but in the end I still lost...!”

For a second there her tears stopped because of the surprise, but once again, she was beginning to tear up again.

Good grief, more and more, I feel like I’m dealing with an irritable child or something.

“The person who has to worry about victory or defeat is the strategist. Or are you telling me that after one or two losses, you are going to break down and give up, is this the extent of your so called chivalry as a knight?”

“Th-that is?!”

“It’s not, right? The fact is the first time you ever lost, you managed to escape from me splendidly, and using the bitterness of the loss as a strong motivator you were able to obtain a new power..... Thereupon you actually invaded the enemy’s base by yourself, you are a woman with these kinds of guts. I don’t know anyone else as brave as you”

“Well that’s true, even I got instantly subjected to your Enslavement Magic the moment we crossed paths.....”

I guess Kirika read the mood, she followed up with a self-depreciating comment.

For someone who was freaking out like Celesta, what they needed the most was energy and self-affirmation to boost their confidence.

“Well, I may have bullied you a little too much, it’s been hard on you hasn’t it Celesta? That’s why from now on, I’ll do this...”

“Hyaaah!? Wha-what are you?”

“I’m holding you gently”

““.....!?””

Both Kirika who was at the back, and Celesta who was being embraced by me, held their breaths. In no time at all, I started to scoop out her lovely modest breasts and caressed them gently over her blouse underwear.

“Wait..... Fuaaahh!? Th-this isn’t about being gentle or not gentle, I-I don’t want to be embraced by someone like you!”

“Your body is not saying the same thing. Even here..... Look, it’s even wetter than before”

“Hyaaah, Ahhh, so suddenly at that spot..... Ah Ahhh!? T-the way you are touching me in comparison to before is completely..... d-differentt!?”

I was using a feather-like touch just brushing gently across her body with my finger-tips and loosening the tension in her body bit by bit.

Her reactions were really easy to grasp and I quickly picked up on the locations of her various erogenous zones. I was touching her like she was some sort of fragile item, giving her a constant stream of pleasant stimulus all over her body.

“Relax your body, Celesta”

“Fueeh..... Nnn, Nnmuu.....!?”

Her defenseless lips which was partly open due to her exhaustion was being kissed by me.

She was showing a little bit of resistance with her beautiful teeth, but instead of forcefully inserting my tongue, I only gently traced along her gums, this made her at a loss as to what to do.

Experiencing a variety of stimulus from the bottom of her body all the way to the top, Celesta's mind and body was gradually moving according to my wishes and we were sharing a kiss like we were a pair of lovers.

"Nnchuu..... Hapuu, Puahhh.....! Wh-what is this feeling.....!?"

It was like she was becoming delirious with fever, her sweet lips were melting and as we parted, we created a thin line of saliva that arched in the middle and slowly broke off.

Just like that whilst gently caressing her inner thighs which were gradually beginning to open, I took out my raging cock and rubbed it closely against her stomach.

"Look, can you see this.....? My thing has become really hot and it's brushing against you"

"Uwaa..... H-hott, th-this is that thing.....!?"

"The reason why it's become like this is due to your beautiful body, and your cute reactions. Since that time, I've always wanted to have sex with you like this"

"Wh, w-what!? T-things like calling me beautiful or cute, e-even if you lie to me like that I won't....."

"It's not a lie, it's my honest thoughts. I'll say it again, you are strong, beautiful and cute. Therefore, you need to have more confidence in yourself, alright?"

"Ah..... Ahhh, s, stop it..... please don't whisper such things inside of my ear.....!"

The more I whispered sweet nothings into her ear, the more her body and mind let go of their defenses.

It was surprising how simpleminded she was, well I only spoke the truth in terms of how cute her reactions were and she was indeed beautiful, rather than just mere compliments, my words seemed to have a powerful impact on her mind. The most decisive evidence that I was attracted to her was displayed by my cock which was rearing to go.

"I don't think I can endure it any longer. I'm going to start..... Are you ready?"

“Eh.....?”

Celesta did not seem to understand what I was saying as her body stiffened up, I quietly wiped the last remaining tear from the corner of her eye with the tip of my finger.

Her vagina which I had been teasing since a little while ago was still hot and bothered, and I pressed my waist forwards into her.

“Uwaa..... Uwaaaahhh, It-it’s coming in..... Th-this is the thing from that timeee!?”

I was proceeding gently all the way to the end, as careful as I could I continued onwards and pierced her soft warm flesh all the way to the deepest part.

I caressed her weak spots one by one, her pink-nipples which were completely pointing upwards, the nape of her neck, her red earlobes all of these sensitive spots were being stimulated as I took my time in entering her deeply.

“Look..... It’s gone all the way in, are you in pain Celesta?”

“I-it doesn’t hurt..... Fuaa, Hyaaaahh..... M-my voice is... I can’t hold back my voicee..... Ahhii, Ahyaaaaunnn!?”

“Kuu, It’s the same for me as well, I haven’t been inside of you for quite a long time, and it feels really good.....!”

“D-does it really feel good.....? M-my body.....?”

“Ahh, it’s the best”

Hoping to make her feel relieved, I rubbed her back and upper arm whilst nodding my head in agreement.

Totann, Biku Bikunn..... Having only experienced her first time with me, there was still a remnant of tightness in her inner walls and as if she was delighted by hearing my words, her vagina was shivering and twitching as it tightened on my penis.

“Celesta, I’m going to kiss you again. Alright?”

“Fuaah!? I-I don’t remember ever giving you the permission to—-..... Nnpuu!? Mnnn~~..... Nnpuahhh.....!”

Her lips barely contained any semblance of resistance to my advances and I was passionately kissing her, I also began to grind my hips carefully inside of her warm vagina.

Kuchu Kuchu, our tongues were entwined with each other, and a large amount of love juices were flowing from her vagina and on to my cock, it was like Celesta was welcoming me into her slutty hole.

“You’re so cute, Celesta. The you right now, is the cutest you’ve ever been”

“Like! Like I saiddd, d-don’t call me c-cutee..... NnnAhhhhh!? What, is this? What’s going on.....? f-from within my stomach, a hot sensation is spreadingg..... I-I’m scareddd!!?”

“It’s alright, just surrender yourself, to that wonderful hot feeling..... If you do you will feel even better, I will be the one to take you to that heavenly place.....!”

“Hyahiiiiii, Nnnn Ahhhhhh Th-this issss!? Coming, something amazingg is coming, something different to when I did it by myself is cummingggg!!”

Gunyugugu..... Gugunnn, Bibikunnn!! Biku Bikuuu!! (convulse, twitch, spasm, tremble!!)

“Ahhhh Hyaaaaaaaannnn..... Ah, Ah, Ahh..... NnnAhhhhhhh~~~~~ !? !?”

I was passionately and affectionately making love to her and this brought her to a place filled with euphoric sensations and a climax that just seemed to overflow. Both Celesta’s heart and mind were floating above the clouds as I made her feel a supreme amount of pleasure.

As if her whole body was going through the process of climax, pleasure pierces through her whole body and her ponytail was fluttering about, after a while, her body stopped convulsing and like a feeble creature..... she falls to the floor without power.

“Ahh, Ahhhhh..... this isss, thwiss is..... whwat sex feels likee..... I-I didn’t knowww.....!”

Her face looked completely slovenly as she was melting in pleasure, she was truly adorable and her vaginal flesh was still spasming.

Once again, I softly kissed the woman who felt a new kind of “Defeat”.





I tried to not wake up Celesta who had a happy sleeping face, so I pulled my cock out of her slowly.

When I turned around, just like I expected——Kirika was breathing quite roughly and she was just standing there looking clueless at what to do. Looking at how I had sex with Celesta so affectionately, was enough to make her body crave, Kirika was at a loss for words..... And her eyes were moist.

“Hey, Himeno-san. I still haven’t cum yet, if I just continued moving in the already fainted Celesta, I’d feel bad for her. Having said this, as you can see my thing hasn’t settled down and is still rearing to go”

“Th..... therefore?”

Biin..... Bikunn..... my penis was pulsating showing off its rock hard state whilst being covered in Celesta’s lewd love juices. Kirika was not able to take her eyes of it, but even if she wasn’t looking she would still be able to feel its presence.

“Well, this is only if Himeno-san is “willing”. But I was thinking of letting Himeno-san “take care” of it”

“T..... t-take care of it.....?”

Rather calling just straightforwardly calling it sex, I gave her a way out by naming it “taking care” of my thing. If I do this I expect that her resistance will drop down a little.

“Hey..... What do you say?”

“..... Ah.....!”

I approached her within that gap, and lifted her black hair that covered her earlobes and gently whispered into her ears.

ba-dump ba-dump even without me touching her directly, I could hear her heartbeat sounding like an alarm bell. She was getting totally wet down there, and I could smell the scent of a bitch in heat coming out of her.

“..... Ye.....”

Say it. Say “Yes”, if you say it, you will feel much better.

Tell me the truth, I want to hear it from your mouth that you “want to have sex with me”, that is precisely the first step towards you yielding to me.

The diligent class prez, Himeno Kirika the unattainable object, this will be the proof of your submission to me, the proof that your mind and body have been conquered and that you crave for my cock.

Now then, fall, show me the face of a woman who craves sex!

“..... tsu, ———— !?”

Suddenly the ground began to shake and a dull vibration could be felt in the surroundings. Just like that, the passionate look in Kirika’s eyes disappears as if it were never there..... tsk, what a shame, although I suppose that this isn’t the time for regrets.

“What is happening? Is it coming from underground!?”

Is this an earthquake.....? No this felt different, a really bad feeling went up the back of my spine.

What the hell was going on —— ! ?



《——Answer me》

(.....What’s this?)

《Answer me, Armor V7》

(Are you calling out..... to Nana?)

《■son■■■feeling■■leak。 ■Awakening of the body is■■■。 ■In accordance with life, carry out your du■ty》

(If you're trying to give me an order, I'm not listening! Nana's is Master's possession. And also everyone's companion!)

《I Repeat、Complete the objective。 There is no time。 Armor • Vanyu—
—》

(!? Wait, that is.....!)



A red light slowly lights up in her mono-eye. The gigantic figure of the Armor Golem which was lying dormant awakened inside of the room. Normally, Nana did not require any sleep, but after consuming so much energy these past few days, if she didn't rest like this for a little while, she wouldn't be able function properly.

“Was that..... Perhaps, what you would call a dream?”

It was the kind of thing that Nina and Tooru had always described to her, the thing that human beings would see..... A dream. This is the first time since she entered her dormant state that has experienced anything like a dream. The memory of the dream quickly faded into the back of her mind, however, she had a feeling that something important was said to her in the dream...

“Uu.....!?”

The strange crystal mass that was covering her right arm, the “Divine Corpse” was suddenly pulsing and aching. In a human's terms, the feeling she was feeling right now would probably be classified as “Pain”. This was also something that a magical being like her had never experienced before.

As if she had noticed something, her camera eye was moving sideways.

“Muu, vibration.....? Where is it coming from.....?”



“Ah, Has the soup finally arrived? Has it come yet?”

Flamia was flapping her bat wings in excitement and looking towards the door which was opening. However, her innocent smile turned completely sour in the next instant.

“Cruz.....!”

“Yes, greetings younger sister-kun. How are you feeling?”

The person standing there wasn't Princess Sistina, instead it was the person full of pretentious actions wearing a silver mask and white clothing.

Flamia despised this mysterious newcomer.

“Oh it's you? Ahh this is the worst..... Aneesama isn't the one coming to pick me up, and instead it's someone like you?”

Showing someone she hated the current pathetic state she was in, made the Mad Princess enter a bad mood. The person called Cruz casually approached the bed that Flamia was on.

“Please don't sulk like that. I have come here to give you a message from your elder sister”

“Eh? Anesama has a message? What is it? Quickly tell me!”

Hearing that she had a message from her beloved sister, Flamia's expression bloomed rapidly.

Cruz quietly draws his mask next to her ear——。

“It would seem. That she doesn't need you any longer”

“..... Eh? Ah?”

Gakunn.....! Her small body bends backwards and her opened mouth was about to gush out with a violent shout.

The demonic pledge on her forehead that signified her contract with Iblis was radiating with a red light, a tremendous amount of magical power was violently rushing out from the mark and getting dispersed into the surrounding environment.

“Uu..... Uwaaa, AAahhhhhhhh!?!?”

“It seems that you’ve misunderstood something, I didn’t come here to rescue you. I came here to take care of “loose ends”“

“Wh..... at, Wh-yy...!?”

The atmosphere inside of the room violently rampages, and even the underground elf village was being affected by the tremors and began to rumble.

The silver masked Cruz, was continuing to speaking with a flat tone of voice as if he was in a soliloquy.

“『A useless “chess piece” like her who has already fallen into the enemies hands, should at least become the foundation of power for us to obtain the “Divine Corpse”』 That is the last set of instructions I received..... From your beloved Elder Sister Iblis-sama”



【Skill Explanation】 (Just a reminder A = Good, E= Bad)

《Aerial Circle》 : Holy Sword Technique : L V 1 Skill

Destructive Power: E

Accuracy: E

Preparation Phase: A

Vulnerability after Use: A

Energy Consumption: A

Range: Very Near

This skill is able to produce a shining foothold within the air or in front of you, using this magical square as a foothold, it can assist you in jumping around the air. It is a mobility type skill and is one of the most important abilities to possess. The energy consumption is very efficient and it is possible to use continuously and has a wide variety of possible applications.

Kirika takes full advantage of her high spatial awareness to complement this ability with her other abilities. This skill grants the user the ability dance freely around the sky. Not only that, it can also create momentum and acceleration in order to increase the amount of power her sword techniques can produce.

CHAPTER 40

THE POWER TO TEAR THE SKIES AND THE BROKEN CHAINS

“What’s going on.....!?”

At the center of the unusual phenomenon..... We ran towards the underground village’s residential area and what we saw was a completely bizarre scene. The spacious room had this sphere of energy floating in the air, the sphere was radiating white light and it was covering most of the room with its luminescence. Anything that is touched by the light, things like the furniture, wall, ceiling, floor, was instantly shaved off and destroyed, it was a crushing airspace.

At the middle of the sphere, Flamia was in a curled up position and holding on to her knees as she floated in the air.

“Master, isn’t she supposed to be under your Subjugation Magic!? Can’t we stop her somehow if you order her!?”

Amelia joined up with us and was speaking to me in a flustered voice, however I could only shake my head.

“I’ve been trying since a while ago. Considering that it has been completely ineffective, it can only mean that Flamia herself has lost control and is unable to cease her powers from rampaging”

“Hey Odamori-kun, don’t you feel that the destructive airspace, is expanding somewhat.....!?”

Flamia was continuously discharging that devastating energy into her surroundings. Just how large is this destructive airspace going to expand? Is it going to cover the whole entire underground village? No, perhaps it may even cover the entirety of the Forest of the Elves——Crap, if that is truly the case, then both our group, the dark elves and the elves have no place to escape to.

And..... It is likely that even Flamia herself, who was exuding this self-destructing aura could not escape.

“Oi, Flamia, Listen to my voice! Do you understand what you are doing!?”

“..... u..... ah.....”

When I shouted at the top of my lungs, Flamia replied with a very faint voice. Her body was curling up and her eyes which had already lost its light turned towards me slowly.

“Anee..... sama..... told me, she didn’t need me anymore.....”

“..... What!?”

“She said..... She didn’t need me anymore..... At the very least, as her tool..... I should become useful..... for the last time.....”

After talking in broken sentences like that Flamia returned to being silent again. The demonic pledge on her forehead was emitting a high-density amount of magical power and shining brightly.

“Is that so? Is that what happened.....! Iblis, she is actually pouring a large quantity of magical powers from the pledge into Flamia’s body causing her to enter a state of overload!”

Normally, the further the magical power needs to travel before reaching the mark, then the amount of magical power that can be transferred into the contracted person, drastically reduces..... The fact that Iblis is able to transfer a huge amount of magical power even though she is obviously not in this location means, that she must be using some sort of device which works like a portable signal extender that allows for a more direct link to Flamia’s pledge.

I shuddered at the immensity of power that the Eight Noble Demonic families hold.

“W-what’s wrong Master!? We need to hurry up and warn Dianne-san and the rest to take shelter——”

“It won’t work, this underground village is completely connected. Far from being able to warn everyone to escape, even if we took initiative to escape by ourselves, the chance that we wouldn’t be able to make it out is quite high!”

The crushing airspace is not really speeding up but I also need to consider that it may explode. The main problem is that Flamia may not be able to survive. For one of my Magical Slaves to die..... I will never allow that to happen.

In that case, my only option is to stop it!

“Himeno-san, can you use your best technique? the one you used to defeat the demonic knight Groom?”

“Using the Volaris Alkanshel technique!?..... Don’t tell me, you want me to cut open this dense magical airspace!?”

“Ahh, if you are worried about the magical expenditure, I will provide it to you via our magical link. I want you to forcible cut open a road towards Flamia, so that I can approach her and cancel out her current “Demonic Pledge” towards Iblis and renew it——”

“No..... I’m afraid that if we use this method, we won’t make it in time”(Palmyra speaking)

“Ah, Palm-chan!”

Before anyone noticed it the demoness was already besides us, but she was biting on to her lips and shaking her head.

“Right now, Flamia is like a broken tap that is just incessantly leaking out all this destructive force. For argument’s sake, let’s say that both Kirika and I were to fire off our Jet Black Vortex and her Holy Sword art at the same time..... Then at best we would be able to counteract that dense destructive airspace for an instant before it started to leak out again jyarou”

“Kuu.....!”

“However. If our plan was to kill Flamia in the instant an opening is made..... Then it may just work out”(Palmyra speaking)

“Ehh.....!?”

“You should understand this concept as well Tooru”..... Saying this with a bitter expression, Palmyra was coldly stating out the solution to the problem.

Yeah, indeed it is just like Palmyra has said. Even if a single instant was not enough for me to save her, if my objective was to kill her in that instant..... Then it would be possible to sacrifice Flamia and in this way, I would be able to save all of the other people.....!

“There is no time, you need to make a decision, Slavemancer. As the ruler of us Magical Slaves, you have the responsibility to make that decision!”

“.....”

Kirika, Nina and Amelia’s gaze..... all of them were focused on me.

Is this really the only option?

Is there really..... no other option!?

“Wait, Master! It’s still too early to give up!”(Nana speaking)

The one who broke the silence was the Armor Golem who was running towards us whilst shaking the ground with a *Dosu Dosu*.

With vigour the right arm which was covered with the crystal of the Divine Corpse was raised up..... And she threw her palm against the spheroidal crushing space that was already about to reach the vicinity of the room’s exit.

“Na, Nana-chan, what are you!?”

“Previously I have been able to crush this! Therefore, I believe that I can also push it away!”

“Wha, no matter how you think about it, this is way too reckless, you foolish blockhead! Don’t you see how big this crushing airspace is!?”(Palmyra speaking)

“You little demonic runt, just stay silent and watch! Uooooooooooooohhh— — —!!”(Nana speaking)

It was just like a huge stream of water was being poured into Nana from a powerful firehose, and her big arm was trying to push it back. Her gigantic figure was shaking and clattering, but even so, Nana persisted and slowly advanced forwards.

“Alright..... I understand Nana! You’re betting this on that arm and your firm resolution!”(Amelia Speaking)

“Odamori-kun!?”

“Amelia, please use the shield that Nina has reinforced with magic and go behind me, I want you to guard me from any destructive airspace that managed to go past Nana! if I can just get close enough to Flamia, I will be able to renew the contract!”

“Heheh, Roger that! I’ll show you guys the willpower of someone in the position of vanguard!”

“Himeno-san and Palmyra, I want you both to prepare your combination attack and shoot it to widen a path for Nana! However, you need to be careful not to hit Flamia, understood !?”

“..... I understand!”

Each of my Magical Slaves were taking position one after the other, and Palmyra was still in a bit of a daze.

“Y..... You guys..... Eeeii, I understand! All I need to do is cooperate with you guys, right?! Fine I’ll do it! I can’t believe I’m getting accustomed to Tooru’s completely reckless plans jyawa!”

“Fufu, even though you’re saying that Palm-chan in honesty, I bet you don’t want to see Flam-chan die in vain, am I right~?”

“uu.....”

Even though they were cracking jokes right now, this mission is extremely challenging and if anyone makes even the slightest of mistakes, we could may well face total annihilation.

I frantically calculated the amount of magical power I needed to distribute to the girls within my own head, Nana was in front of me and Amelia was behind me acting as shields, I was interposed in between the two girls and was walking forwards towards Flamia into this destructive airspace.

“Guuu..... Guuu..... Guooohh.....!!”

“Nana!? Your body it’s falling apart here and there..... A-are you alright!?”

Amelia who was right behind her, was shouting out anxiously to make sure Nana was alright.

The right arm of Nana which was pointed directly at Flamia was heating up and glowing white, a sinister sound of melting bubbles continuously resounded.

Parts of Nana’s body which was unable to protect itself from the destructive waves, was being torn apart, it was almost like someone was filing her skin away, it was truly painful to watch. Darn it..... I don’t think she can hold on for much longer!

“I’m alright, Nana is strong! Nana won’t lose!!”

“Tsk, you’re acting so cool and all..... Princess Knight, have you finished preparing yet !?”(Palmyra speaking)

“Thanks to your magical energy, I’ve managed to fully charge my attack! I can go at any time!”

“Alright, Please do it, Himeno-san!”

The walls which was touched by the crushing airspace completely disappears and Kirika was readying herself to launch her attack.

She was brandishing her Alkanshel sword right above her own head as the colors of the rainbow shone around the surroundings.

“Holy light that shines with brilliance, Sever the heart of wicked demons! Holy Rainbow Blade, Volaris Alkanshel !!”

Her black hair was waving around behind her due to the recoil, as she swung down her aurora-colored blade.

The white sphere of death was cut right from the front by the rainbow colored light, it was almost like a holy scene whereby the water was split into two to enable the crossing of the seas! Nana’s body which was supposed to be in the zone of death for an instant was released from the pressure, it was the emergence of a mythical scene!

“Uooooohhhhhh!! Its timeeeee—!!”

In that moment of release, Nana’s gigantic figure bounded forwards.

Using her arm which was covered in the crystal of the Divine Corpse she pushed onwards and arrived one step away from Flamia……..!

“..... d..... don’t..... come!!”

“What!?”

“Uu!? Uguooo!?!?”

The output of the crushing airspace increased all of a sudden, and Nana’s shoulder which received the brunt of the attack rattled and cracked raising an unpleasant sound.

That was Flamia’s voice just now…….. this girl, is she trying to reject our approach!?

“Gu..... Kuuuu…….! Master, if it keeps going like this, we’ll be in trouble…….!!”

Even Amelia who was doing her best to protect me from the violent pressure was quickly approaching her limits.

Dammit, just one more step……. one more step and I will be able to interfere with the Magical pledge on her forehead!

“…….. Leave it to me, My Lord”

At that time, a small and modest voice resounded with clear intent.

At the same time, right above us, an arrow of light..... soared down like a falling star leaving a trail of light as it flew.

The arrow exploded above Flamia and an innumerable amount of light particles rained down towards us.

“Nuu..... This, is!?”

“The resistance in the destructive space is decreasing.....!?”

Being totally caught off guard, I looked backwards. The person who was there, was Sierra wearing her light weight equipment which was green in color.

And what she had held in her thin elven hands —— was a very large and dignified looking bow.



“Diane-aneesama..... This is?”

Both Sierra and Dianne were making their way to the place that was making all these vibrations but before heading there, Dianne took out an artifact from within the interior of her sacred temple.

It had an extremely hard exterior and was made from something called Iron Wood. However, it didn't look brutish or ugly in the slightest, in fact it gave the impression of being a work of art, it was both graceful and elegant in design. The bow's size was big enough to exceed the height of her younger sister Sierra.

“It is the Elemental Twillight Bow: Thousand Light. This is our most valuable treasure which was handed down by our Goddess Teiputori to our clan. With the amount of ability, you have right now, I'm sure that you can draw out the full extent of its powers”

Sierra was shocked that she was given such a priceless treasure, and Dianne merely smiled in return.

“The only thing I can give you is only this much. Sierra..... All this time, you’ve been trying to find a solution to my curse of short life as a Priestess and have set out to travel in order to find any clues to cure me, right?”

“!! Th-that is.....! Even though I never told you.....”

“Of course I knew. Even if we aren’t connected by blood, us sisters grew up together after all”

“Anee-samaa.....!”

“Now then, you should bring that with you. Tooru-dono, surely needs your strength right now——”



Sierra sets up her large bow and slowly pulls on it. The bowstring didn’t even have an arrow nocked to it.

No, I’m wrong. There were particles of purple light gathering together and forming into the shape of an arrow..... As soon as she fired the shot, the arrow exploded in a firework of lights and this was precisely the thing that helped Nana to advance moments ago.

“Flamia’s crushing airspace is actually being weakened!? That light..... I see; the arrow must have the properties of magical absorption!”

“Dianne-aneesama told me that, this elemental bow is capable of lighting up in the darkness like a bright star, its revered name is Thousand Light and the arrow it fires off is a combination of the seven magical lights converging into one..... According to the dark elves history, this light guides their path along the darkness and provides a sense of peace.”

“That’s amazing, Sierra-chan!”

“Ahh, if it’s at this distance.....! I can do it! I’m going to do an emergency contract renewal!!”

Nana, Kirika and Sierra..... This is the golden chance that was created by their combined efforts.

I pointed my hands towards Flamia's head who was just floating in the air whilst being curled up and commenced my magical art.

"Now then, Flamia. I'm going to sever..... the chains that bind you!"



——In reality, I knew it from a long time ago.

The fact that I..... Had never been loved by anyone in this world. Iblis-Aneesama is the only one who has ever praised me for crushing our enemies.

.....Only when I crushed our enemies, would she say that I've done well.

In truth, I didn't particularly like crushing my opponents. I would even dream about my opponents and I could vividly remember their faces as they turned towards me just before they were about to be squished to pieces. However, if I did not continue to crush them, my Aneesama won't praise me any longer so I endured it and continued to kill.

Whilst being disliked by everyone, I continued to crush.

The only thing Aneesama wanted from me was my ability overpower my enemies and my strength. That's why I had to become stronger no matter what.

I needed to enjoy crushing my enemies.

If I wasn't strong, I'm sure that nobody would like me. Nobody would even need me.

There is just no one else who would care. Unlike Palmyra who had many followers, I had none.

I had always hoped that perhaps I wasn't so different from Palmyra who seemed to be loved by everyone, I averted my eyes to the truth, but in the end, I realized that I was just dreaming.

I had foolishly believed that my Aneesama would come to rescue me after I got captured, but I was completely wrong.

That's why I..... I've had enough. I don't care what happens anymore.

I mean, even if I lived from now on..... Nobody would ever need me again.....!

"Is that what you think? But let me tell you that you are wrong, I need you!"



"Eh.....? Onii..... san?"

"Ahh, Have you finally regained your consciousness? you sleepyhead?"

Since a while ago, I had to expend a vast amount of my magical energy to distribute to the girls and also in order to renew the devil's contract with Flamia, therefore my body was covered in sweat.

Flamia was beginning to open up her eyes slightly and she was greeted by my grinning face. The shape of her demonic pledge which was on her forehead, slowly changed to the same design which was on my hand..... At the same time, the destructive airspace started to shrink rapidly.

"Wh..... yy.....?"

"What do you mean why? The fact is you were defeated by us, right? Therefore, I need you to obediently obey me, okay? Now then, my first order to you is to become our comrade, and my second order is for you to become my younger sister"

Kirika whispered in a really low voice "loli – con"..... But I pretended not to hear it.

"D-does that mean that..... You want me to be together with you? Oniisan actually..... needs me?"

"Yeah, that's right"

"But, but is it..... Also because Oniisan is after my power? Because I am strong?"

Palmyra was walking directly towards us, as she let out a breath, *Humph* she was snorting at Flamia.

“Ha, which part of you is strong right now nojya? Listen up, because our demonic pledge currently exceeds Tooru’s capacity, the power we can exert is greatly limited. You are completely deprived of your former power jya, serves you right jya, take that jya”

“Well, that may be true. However, unlike you, Flamia is really obedient and she’s really cute”

“Wh..... what did you say!? I-I am also cute aren’t I!?”

“Palmyra, Since a long time ago, you’ve always had a much higher pride than me...”

Palmyra’s face swelled up into a pout and Kirika was just amazed at the scene of the two demoness’s quarrelling. Seeing such a comical dialogue between the two, Kirika was just looking at Flamia in blank surprise.

“B... But wasn’t I your enemy just a little while ago!? I was trying to crush everyone, and even Palmyra’s home, I..... In truth, I bet everyone is really afraid of me and hates me, right!?”

“No. That isn’t true”

The person who approached us with a smile was Princess Sistina who was carrying a big pan in her hands.

“Ah.....! That smell, by any chance, could it be.....?”

“Yes, this is the second serving of your favourite soup. There is so much that’s been made just for you, Fla-chansan”

“In this kind of situation!? Just when I was thinking about where you were, it turns out you were doing things at you own pace, Princess”

“Oh, that’s because I believed in Tooru-sama’s ability to make everything work out”

Turning her face slightly, the Princess laughed elegantly. *ufufu* Was I mistaken, could she actually be the strongest person in our group?

Alternating her looks between the warm soup in front of her and my face.....
Flamia's childlike appearance broke down into tears.

"Uu..... ueeeee..... Ueeeeeeehhhnn.....!! Onii, sann.....!"

"Ohh, Ohhh, it's alright, it's fine now"

Her purplish hair was dishevelled and she tightly hugged my chest as she broke down in tears, the Mad Princess..... No, there is no longer anyone going by that name.

Along with a slight sense of pain, the Demonic Pledge which was carved into my hand had new strokes and symbols added to it evolving its shape slightly. This was the proof that my contract between Flamia had succeeded.

"Humph, even though hundreds of years have passed, you are still acting like a spoilt child jyano..... what a disappointment jya"

"If you were jealous of Flamia..... all you had to do was tell Master, you know.....?"

"Uu, I'm not jealous of her, how could such a thing happen!?"

I patted her exposed back gently and as she calmed down and I finally had a bit of time to think..... Now that you mention it, how was Iblis able to instantly figure out that Flamia had been under my subjugation magic?

If I thought about it simply, then considering that she was in the Devil Kingdom, there must have been someone else giving her these pieces of information——.

"What's wrong, Master?" (Nana speaking)

The mysterious figure that supported Celesta behind the scenes... The many strange situations which seem to crop up one after another: The battle with Flamia, Celesta's invasion and this sudden rampage by Flamia.

All of these things seem to be connected..... A cold shiver was going up along my spine and I had a bad premonition about all this. If every single development was being guided by this “Mysterious” fellow, then are we just walking into a trap?

“Everyone! Listen ——”

——Zunn!

“What.....!?”

I, no everyone was staring at the scene before us in utter amazement.

All of a sudden, Nana’s chest was pierced by a black colored blade. The person holding the blade was wearing a polished silver mask across their face, and was in a white robe.

“Ahh, we are finally able to meet aren’t we? Odamori Tooru-kun”



【Skill Explanation】

《Volaris Alkanshel》 : Holy Sword Technique LV 5 Skill

Destructive Power: S

Accuracy: A

Preparation Phase: B

Vulnerability after use: C

Energy Consumption: E

Range: Very near ~Approximately 5 m.

Pouring all the user’s magical energy into the holy sword Alkanshel, this was a special ability that pushed the user’s ability to its utmost limits. The Alkanshel was a seven

colored blade, with the ability to nullify spatial related attacks by cutting a path through space itself.

In theory, it is able to penetrate through all defenses including armor that is able to bend space itself such as the Dislocate Armor worn by Groom, however using this sword is really taxing as it requires a huge amount of magical energy expenditure.

Furthermore, Alkanshel's true form is precisely when it glowed with the magnificence of seven colors of the rainbow, however the current Kirika is only able to activate this state for a little while before running out of steam.

CHAPTER 41

THE SILVER MASK AND THE MYTH GOING INTO MOTION

PART 1

Because it was such a shocking thing that occurred, for a while nobody moved.

The black blade that soundlessly penetrates Nana's chest is further swung downwards..... Cleanly severing her gigantic right arm——Or more accurately “The Divine Corpse” which had completely merged with her right arm all the way to her shoulders.

Having her upper-body cut in half the magical living being the Armored Golem loses her balance and a dull crashing sound resounded as her whole body crumbled into the floor.

“Cruz.....!”

Flamia's voice which was filled with hostility as she spoke towards the person behind the Silver Mask who had just finished doing a brutal act of violence.

Both Kirika and I gasped at the mention of that name. Did she just say..... Kurusu?
(TL: note that Cruz sounds like Kurusu in Japanese)

“No way, how could it be.....?”

“Don't tell me.....?! Are you Kurusu Araya.....!?”



“..... Hey, Odamori-kun”

Someone from my side whispered to me in a reserved manner, because of this I was pulled back into reality. Right now I was at the school poolside, I was sitting on the

floor grasping on to my own knees, I was in the middle of observing the swimming class..... I was just like this fellow sitting next to me, we both had weak physical constitutions and were skipping gym class.

“What’s wrong? you’ve been out of it since a while ago”

Indeed since a little while ago, I have been fantasizing about Himeno Kirika who had just plunged into the pool with such beautiful form..... My imaginations were going wild as I thought about “training” her body in various ways. Oh crap, I’m getting a little hard.

“Ahh, no..... I was just thinking, out of all the school activities possible, this one is the biggest waste of time, wouldn’t you agree?”

“Ahaha, that may well be true. Well I’ve already become accustomed to it though”

Amongst all the men and women in class, Kurusu had the weakest body constitution and was a ‘regular customer’ at being an observing party during physical education classes. Kurusu was even more petite in build than me, and if you only looked at the face, then you might even think that Kurusu was a girl.

“Moreover, I don’t think that it’s all that bad. I mean if you look at it, because of this, I’ve been given the opportunity to talk to Odamori-kun like this”

“..... Huh?”

I don’t really consider this guy as a friend or anything..... To begin with, there was not a single person who I could call a friend. However, considering that I had a tendency to skip physical education classes, the two of us would consequentially get together like this, and our relationship was to the extent of sharing these types of simple conversations.

“Aren’t you saying some pretty weird stuff there. Or more like that current remark is a little gross you know?”

“You think so.....?”

I’ve seen Kurusu bullied by classmates several times before.

Not only does he have a weak personality that is timid and easy to abuse, he also has some sort of distant familial relationship with Suzu-chan Sensei, who is a really popular teacher amongst the boys.

Well, for me, though these things did not matter at all. Only fools would try to get acquainted with the weak..... Though I bet that if it was Himeno Kirika who found out such bullying had occurred within the school, she would probably get riled up and try to meddle in the affairs.

“Well whatever. Oh by the way, Kurusu, do you play any games at all?”

“Yeah, these days, I’m always using my smart phone. Well I don’t really want to say that I got hooked to playing any particular game though.....”

“Ahh~, I kinda get what you mean, I really do. Well, I’m also pretty much the same though——”

Just like this we would continue these kind of meaningless conversations whilst sitting by the hot poolside. Even so, if I thought about it carefully, that was probably the only time in my school life..... that I could equate to having a friend to converse to.

.....The fact that he got run over by a truck and died was actually two months before the school excursion I went to.

After his death, the bullying that went on in school was revealed, but considering that he didn’t write any suicide notes it didn’t get any further than that. Moreover, after Kurusu’s death, school life didn’t really have any drastic differences and it was just continuing as per normal (Suzu-chan Sensei received quite the big shock and she actually stopped coming to school for about one week)

Because he died two months prior to us who had all died in the school excursion accident..... I had assumed that he would not be transmigrated into this world. However, it seems that I was wrong.



“I’ll formally introduce myself again, it’s truly been a long time hasn’t it? Odamori Tooru-kun? And also Himeno Kirika-san?”

Kurusu was talking in a carefree manner whilst mumbling through that silver mask in order to call out our names.

A circular shaped magical force field started to come out of his extended hands, and the arm that was cut from Nana started to float in the air wrapped with this force field.

“A-are you really Kurusu-kun...!?”

“Be careful! Although I don’t get why he’s in this world, but at the very least I don’t think he has any good intentions. The fact that Celesta was able to obtain firearms, or the fact that Flamia’s failures have been reported to Iblis, everything was set in motion by him.....!”

If I think about it, the fact that Celesta was creating havoc with those weapons was because he wanted a diversion to occur. In that gap, this fellow infiltrated the underground village, which gave him the chance to cause Flamia’s magic to go out of control, not only that, he had waited all this time..... for when we let our guards down, for when we showed a moment of weakness.

Shit, being led by the nose with these kinds of situations one after another, I wasn’t able to figure out why I was feeling that sense of uncomfortableness within the back of my mind.

“I truly did not expect that you would be able to perfectly stop that “Younger Sister’s” rampage. My initial plan was to let the underground village be totally consumed and destroyed and then I could just easily come back in order to retrieve the Divine Corpse”

“Your objective is the Divine Corpse, moreover Flamia knows who you are..... In other words, I surmise that you are working under Iblis as her subordinate right now”

“The word ‘subordinate’ is a very upsetting term, but I suppose I don’t really care how you perceive it. As expected of you, you are a really sharp person aren’t you?”

At this point in time, I was exchanging a knowing look with Sierra at the present condition, she was one of my fighting potential that could still take action efficiently.

The huge bow formed a red arrow of light this time around, it was aimed straight towards Cruz and released towards him with lightning speed.

A thin slender arm is extended from the white robes, and a dull sound of the arrow penetrating the arm resounded, however, the person behind the silver mask..... did not seem to mind at all nor did he raise a single groan.

“Wh..... What’s with him jya!? doesn’t he feel any pain.....!?”

“!! Oniisan, Cruz is trying to escape from us!”

The force field which had surrounded Nana’s arm was now beginning to envelop Cruz’s body and his figure started to shimmer and dissipate like hot air.

Don’t tell me it’s a type of instant transmission spell.....? This is bad, if this continues, the Divine Corpse will be stolen from us!

“As if I’d let you escape! It’s all-or-nothing chase after him Kirika!”

“!? That is.....!”

As soon as I shouted out, I pulled out a dark grey assault rifle from within my cloak and nimbly held it within my hands, it was an SG550.

This was the firearm that Celesta used and threw away, I managed to retrieve it even though it only had a single bullet remaining, I hid it within my cloak and brought it with me slung to my back. I never thought that I’d ever aim a gun at a human being, but if this is the case, I don’t really have a choice.

Using my inter-acceleration bracelet, I sped my bodily sensation of time, with this I took my best aim and fired the shot.

The bullet doesn’t fly that accurately, as I have no experience in shooting guns and I was not able to take into account the recoil it would produce. the bullet slid past and barely grazed Cruz’s arm... In any case I managed disturb his movements as a result!

“Haaaaaaaaaaaaa!”

Promptly Kirika was using the last vestiges of magical energy within her body to create her movement skill Aerial Circle in order to close the gap.

Kirika’s blade was aiming straight for Cruz’s mask during the opening I made—— !

“..... What!?”

Surprisingly Cruz actually made use of Nana’s gigantic arm which had integrated itself with the Divine Corpse and used it as a shield.

About half of the arm from the elbow had actually been cut by the Alkanshel and it fled out of the force field shooting through the air. Cruz’s left hand reaches out and actually tries to grip it—— !

“As if I’d let you! Amelia, use your Chained Blade!”

I understand ——! Amelia immediately reacted to my words and used her whip like weapon in order to splendidly retrieve the arm before Cruz was able to reach it.

“Not bad, Tooru-kun..... In light of your efforts along with your magical slaves, I don’t mind lending you that fragment for the time being”

A muffled voice that was both filled with vexation and praise resounded. This time around, Cruz’s body was rapidly disappearing..... Along with the upper part of the Nana’s arm.

“Magical Slaves..... That is the materialization of your desires, and also your strength. However, I also have my own objectives and I don’t plan to give up here. For that end I need the Divine Corpse..... It won’t be long before we will meet again”

“Wait, Cruz! I still have things that I want to ask you—— ! ”

The person wearing the silver mask was vanishing. Most likely, under the silver mask, he was directing his gaze towards..... Princess Sistina.

“Oh yeah, be sure to help Tooru-kun “Princess of Prophecy”. Soon enough, he will need your powers of prophecy”

“Eh.....?”

Along with a statement that caused the Princess to become agitated..... Cruz who was obviously a person from our previous world left a faint luminescence as he vanished.

Without being able to catch my breath, Nina who had ran up in order to provide healing magic to Nana had screamed out to me.

“M-Master! Nana’s magical reaction is decreasing more and more!”

“What did you say!? Oi, Nana! Answer me, Nana!”

Everyone had been shocked awake and we were starting to gather towards Nana.

Just like a broken light bulb, her mono-eye was flickering faintly as if she was barely able to keep her consciousness together.

“Goshujin..... “(Nana Speaking) (*TL: Goshujin = Master*)

“I’m glad, ahh, you don’t need to force yourself to talk. Just wait a little, you’ll be healed in no time”

“No..... Please hear me out, Goshujin.....! Nana is..... Nana’s body..... is. Unable to provide pleasure..... nor do ecchi things that will make Goshujin happy”

“Oi, Oi, Nana!? What are you saying at this point in time!?”

I shake her brown gigantic body, but Nana doesn’t move. She was not even able to twitch her unharmed left arm.

“I was, a little jealous of everyone else..... but, because I couldn’t do it..... at the very least I wanted to be useful, being able to protect Nina and the other’s made me really happy..... Being able to save Flamia also made me... glad”

“S-save, me.....?”

Oi wait a minute here.

Saying all this..... It’s almost as if she’s saying her last will.

“Don’t say such foolish things! Alright I understand! the moment you are cured, I’ll have sex with you! What, all we have to do is forcefully make a hole somewhere, right? If that is truly what you want then I will do it, for all the hard work you’ve done, I’m willing to do anything!”

“Real... ly.....? Goshujin, is so kind..... isn’t he..... but, it’s weird... I’m getting so..... sleep... y.....”

“Oi, oi Nana!! Don’t joke around with me, hey!! Aren’t you going to listen to my orders? Don’t you dare sleep!!”

“Goshujin..... everyone..... Thank you for giving me such fun..... memo..... r.i.e.s..... ,.....”

Falling to the ground, her mono-eyes stopped glowing like a firework that faded away.

That was the last thing the magical being known as Armor V7 said before all of her functions ceased.

“Na..... Nana-chaaaaaaaann!!”

PART 2

Heat Haze Castle, inside of the castle which was dyed in the color of blood and flames.

Cruz who had just returned from the human world, respectfully presented the Divine Corpse to Iblis who was within the Magical Globe.

『So this is——this is the “Divine Corpse”?』

Her voice was mixed with both the arrogance of a noble and an uplifted tone, it only served to indicate just how much she valued the object that was presented to her.

『Cruz, you’ve done well——However, is this “all” of it?』

“Ha? I don’t really understand what you mean……?”

『Do not play dumb』

The coercive pressure Iblis was exerting was enough to make a lower demon spout out blood and faint, but in the case of the person behind the silver mask, he was not even perturbed.

“Naturally. I didn’t leave a single ounce and I took everything in the Slavemancer’s possession. This is all of it”

After a moment of silence, the pressure she exuded finally dissipated and slackened.

『——Very well. Then, can you tell me what happened to the Slavemancer?』

“They were all caught up in the explosion set off by Flamia-sama, and they were buried alive so I didn’t really look into it after that…… Well it is likely that they’ve already died”

“Then, what about Flamia-sama, how is she!?”

A voice that contained uneasiness and impatience bounded out from behind of Cruz. It was the Demonic Noble who wore a lion’s mask, the Demonic Swordsman Strahl.

“Oh what do we have here? I didn’t even notice you were there, Demonic Swordsman. ahh, your copy of the 12 demonic swords came in handy by the way”

“Who cares about that?! I’m asking you what you know about Imouto-kun——!!”

『Strahl. “That thing” has severed its connection with my demonic crest. That’s all you need to know』

“Wha!? How could it..... be.....?!”

The loyal subject Strahl who has served the demonic family for such a long period of time slumped into the ground.

He realized from the cold-blooded words that his Master had just spoken, that she had no concern over whether Flamia had died or lived.

And inside this room which was filled with silence..... Suddenly, Iblis’s figure which was soaked in a high amount of dense magical energy reverberated. Even within the long years that the demonic swordsman has served, he had never heard of such a thing, it was the sound of his Master’s spirit trembling.

『Mu..... This is—— ! 』



For the longest period of time, not one person dared to speak.

Palmyra, Sistina and even Flamia had kept silent, the only thing that could be heard was Nina crying bitterly.

Just as an off chance, we tried touching the remnants of her right hand with the wounded side of her body to see if anything would happen, but no matter what we tried, Nana was not responding.

“Odamori-kun.....”

“Himeno-san, could you please not look at my face right now”

I can’t forgive this. I definitely won’t forget this!

The guy who deprived Nana and took her away from us, even if it is my former classmate Kurusu, I don't give a damn!

I will chase him all the way to hell and make him regret it.....!

“Ah..... Dianne-Aneesama.....”

The room was completely in tatters and it was at this point in time that the tanned dark elf entered the room quietly.

The blind Priestess did not seem to waver or lose her way as she walked towards Nana's body which was in complete tatters, she then extended her brown hands towards Nana's head.

“Indeed..... I can still feel it. Although it is a very small amount..... I can sense the pulse of her sleeping soul”

“What do you mean, Dianne!?”

The dark elf turned towards us with her refreshingly clear and beautiful face, as her lips formed into a faint smile. As if telling us that everything was fine, and that we could be relieved.

“What I am saying is that..... This Armored Golem is still alive”



The floor which was made out of magical crystals soundlessly opened up and swallowed the Divine Corpse within it as it closed up again. The 'incident' occurred straight after Iblis has just swallowed the Divine Corpse.

“Wha..... What's happening!?”

The space and the ceiling itself was wavering and making weird sounds as if it were going to break apart. At such a sight, the Demonic Swordsman opened up his eyes widely in shock.

A vertical crack that reaches many meters in length appears along the wall, however what came from the other side was quite the anti-climax, it was a small human-like figure with a big shadow.

“Hi, hi ~ It’s been such a long time hasn’t it, Ibi-chan” *(TL: Ibi-chan is Iblis being called in an more informal and affectionate manner)*

『.....』

These kinds of words being spoken right now was reaching the extremities of insolence especially when speaking to the Lord of the Castle Iblis—— the being who dared to speak in such a manner was a demoness noble with fox ears and a flourishing amount of blond hair.

Everything about her seemed extravagant and over abundant from her extremely expensive looking kimono to the cleavage she was showing, her pure white breasts were seemingly about to spill out from the kimono at any moment now.

She had multiple amounts of luxurious tails sticking out from her voluptuous butt, she was wearing a vermillion colored Kimono and holding on to a pipe with a metal tipped stem and was holding it in her coquettish mouth. Additionally, she was floating on top of a very large magical crystal.

“I..... Immortal Fox Goddess Mikura..... sama? The oldest candidate as head of the family out of the Noble Eight Families, why is she here!?”

“Araa (Oh?), It’s not just me you know?”

The space that Mikura came from teared open even more..... What emerged from the center was a being covered in limitless amounts of black colored scales with deadly looking horns on its head, it had three lava-like eyes that gave about a bad omen to them and he had a dragon head.

He was able to meet the fox eye to eye, even though she had been sitting on top of a gigantic crystal, he was a large demonic noble with a majestic appearance.

“P... Possessor of the Dragon Bloodline, Duke Drago Vamp...!?”

『Vladoveri.....』

“I see, so that’s the existences of those who are closest to being one of the three archdukes.....!”

She is one of the oldest member that served the Demonic Kingdom as one of its rulers, in terms of magical power, she would not be outdone by three archdukes, that was just how powerful the Nine-tailed fox was.

The other figure was a being that held the bloodline of dragons who was destined to hold enormous strength, combined with the bloodline of the blood-sucking vampire species who by nature lived immortal lives, the being known as Duke Drago Vamp had been a ruler for at least 2,000 years.

Having three heads from the Eight Noble Families gather in one location was a tremendous event that hasn’t occurred in the past 1,000 years.

The two people who appeared, did not even spare a glance at either the demonic swordsman who was shocked and unable to move or Cruz.

The subordinates of Iblis were considered the same as furniture in their eyes, and there was no need for them to give any special attention to someone with such an obsolete status.

『Both of you..... Coming here and invading my Castle without permission, what reason does thou have to be so rude?』

〈What a stupid question. Stop with the pleasantries, you greenhorn〉

The Draconic Duke firing off such short and impolite words was enough to set the Lord of the Castle Iblis flying into rage. She began to release a strong magical force filled with the power of death.

Strahl’s ears and mouth started to leak out blood. If he actually got hit directly by that aura of death, he would most likely instantly die.

“There, there, Ibi-chan just stay calm for a minute okay? The reason for us in coming her is obvious..... Naturally it’s because we are trying to collect the ‘Divine Corpse’ which the Demon King has given to us as a parting gift”

『Hou? Why are you coming here and talking to me about it? Isn’t that kind of existence just a myth.....?』

Looking at his Master who was blatantly putting on a cool front whilst feigning ignorance in the matter of the Divine Corpse, Strahl could only let out cold sweat from his entire body.

However, as if Mikura was already expecting such a response, she answered by laughing in a beautiful high-pitched voice that sounded like bells ringing.

“After all, it has finally appeared, in the human world——”

The Nine-tailed fox took the pipe out of her mouth and pointed it towards Iblis.

“——A brave Yuusha-chan, ne” (*TL: Yuusha = Hero, the chan at the end implies it may be a girl or a young boy*)





After that incident a full day has passed..... the dark elf underground village which had been destroyed partially was rapidly being rebuilt.

I was sitting alone in my own room and I was holding on to this red globe around the size of a ping-pong ball within my hand.

This was the mono-eye that Nana left behind.

And this is precisely the location of Nana's left over soul.

『I'm sure you are aware of my abilities as a Priestess, in being able to understand and communicate with the will and consciousness of certain beings dwelling in objects. Nana's memories, mind and soul..... Without a doubt all of these things have remained inside of here, Tooru-dono』

If the words spoken by Dianne are true, then Nana is not completely dead just yet.

After erupting in happiness and excitement knowing that she could still be saved, our objectives for travelling in this world had increased yet again.

That's right——I'm going to find a way in order to “reincarnate” Nana.

This mono-eye was precisely acting like a system back-up; it was storing everything that represented Nana in a compact form. In such a case, as long as I can make her a new body; or if I could find her one, then I could revive Nana.

And in order to obtain a clue as to how I will achieve such a thing, I needed Princess Sistina to use her powers in order to dream up a new prophecy.

There was a couple of concerns raised at the fact that Iblis may send out another attacking force in order to finish us off if we stayed within the dark elf village, but at the very least, I concluded that they wouldn't do that any time soon.

I was pretty convinced. Judging from the words that Cruz used... He is not exactly working for Iblis as a mere pawn. Most likely, their relationship was one that tried to make use of each other. Because of such a thing, I believe that I can make use of this gap in their relationship.

Moreover, Cruz has mentioned that he will be leaving the fragment of the Divine Corpse with me for safe keeping, and this these words were enough to convince me of the fact that there was not going to be any clashes for a short while.

Now then..... putting that matter aside...

“Oniisan, Oniisan! I’m ready~!”

“Oi, Flamia! Considering that you are just a newcomer why don’t you show a little more restraint.....!”(Palmyra speaking)

“Ehh~, I don’t know how to do such a thing mon~ The earliest bird gets the worm~ !”

The door is opened with vigour and two compact sized loli bodies entered the room.

Now then, it’s finally time for my long-awaited 3P with the demoness’s!

Slavemancer Tooru (Skill Level Up!)

Job: Slavemancer LV 16

Skill : 【Subjugation Magic L V 1 0】 【Contract with the Devil L V 1 → 2】 【Magical Slave Strengthening L V 6】 ? ? ?

- The current amount of Magical Slave slots (Open Slots : 2 People Remaining)
【Princess Knight Kirika】 【Housemaid Magician Nina】 【Warrior Amelia】
【Elemental Archer Sierra】 【Demoness Noble Palmyra】 【Earl Yurina】
【Mad Princess Flamia】 【Otherworldly Knight Celesta】

Elemental Archer Sierra (Special Equipment Get!!)

Job: Elemental Archer LV 9

Skill : 【Bow Techniques L V 4】 【Elemental Magic L V 2】 【Espionage L V 3】 ? ? ?

Special Equipment: Bow of the Stars Thousand Light

Mad Princess Flamia

Job: Mad Princess LV 13 (Originally she was at least above LV 20)

Skill : 【Airspace Manipulation L V 1 1 (Originally this skill was at least above LV 16)】 【Magic Resistance L V 2】 ? ? ?

Otherworldly Knight Celesta (Job Change!!)

※※※※※The Job has been changed by dishonest means※※※※※

Job: Swordswoman Level 8 → Otherworldly Knight L V 4

Skill: 【Sword Techniques LV 7】 【Otherworldly Weapons LV 0 → 3】 【Magic Resistance LV 1】 ? ? ?

※※※※※The Job has been changed by dishonest means※※※※※

CHAPTER 42

THE RED GEM OF HOPE AND CO-STARRING THE DEMONESS'S

“Then, her consciousness is sleeping somewhere in here.....”

Flamia was looking at the lustrous red gem which hosted Nana's soul with her amber eyes.

Her expression was not filled with her usual innocent spirit, instead she held a more serious look on her face. That was because, Nana is probably the first person to have showed concern for her life——Up until now, there has been nobody in her surroundings that cared about her——Therefore Flamia held both respect and gratitude for the being called Nana.

“..... She is the girl that tried to save me. Even to the extent that her own body has become like this..... Even though we weren't even related by blood. Together with Oniisan, she wanted to save this pathetic me.....!”

Flamia had just lost her beloved elder sister Iblis who she revered like an idol, however it seemed as though her mind was freed from a long curse and she was actually acting much calmer than I expected. Naturally, she is still unable to mention or talk about things relating to her sister just yet.

It would seem that her target of dependency has changed to me, and she has been sticking next to my side like glue following me everywhere I go. Well, I don't particular dislike her presence..... It's just that sometimes Kirika's glance towards me seems strangely painful for some reason.

“Well, this blockhead is that kind of girl jyakaranou. Even when she first fought against me, she would worry more about her companions and was reckless in her behaviours”(Palmyra Speaking)

Palmyra who had become a frequent quarrelling partner with Nana also looked a little lonely somehow. After Dianne had vouched that there was still hope for Nana, everyone including Nina had a relieved look on their faces.

“But, will she be able to return to her former glory, Oniisan?”

“Yeah..... Of course”

Dianne had a super perceptive intuition and it could be said that she could speak to the “Soul” and “Spirits”. At the time she was able to sense Nana’s presence within this red gem and guaranteed her survival.

Fortunately, according to what Nina’s has told me, there seems to be many ruins around this world which were similar to the historical ruins that she found Nana sleeping in. Just logically deducting it from her name, considering that she’s called Armor V 7. it is likely that the same type of model exists somewhere in this world and it suggests that spare parts of her body may be lying around..... Then it is likely that if I construct a new body for Nana, she will be able to revive.

“No, I won’t use the word likely..... I will definitely make sure to find a way. At that time, I will fulfil the promise I made with her and I will have sex with her. Without accomplishing this objective, I would not be able to forgive myself”

“Good grief, you have such a strong desire for monopolisation jya..... And so, all this is to come up with a plan? Well I suppose that until the Princess foresees our next destination, all we can do is wait”

I invited these two into the room to tell them my intentions and Palmyra seems to have a slightly complicated look on her face. In any case I began to speak in a light hearted tone.

“After all, Nana isn’t the type of person to stay depressed. Rather than seeing us moping around and sulking all the time, I’m sure that she would rather see us happily enjoying ourselves”

I carefully held on to Nana’s mono eye which was glittering quite brightly against the light of the room, and I placed it on top of the cloth which was spread out on the shelf next to my bed.

Yes, please look Nana. You don't have to worry about us, we are having an enjoyable time.

And in no time at all..... I will bring you into this circle of happiness.



“So, is this the kind of outfit I have to wear? Geez, once again, you’ve made me put on something so unrefined..... “(Palmyra Speaking)

“Eh? You’ve already worn other types of clothing’s? That’s not fair, I also want to wear all the clothes she’s worn, I’ll wear them! “(Flamia Speaking)

“Alright, okay, I’ll let you wear them next time”

“Yattahh!”(Yayy!)

Two petite demoness’s were on top of the bed, their light loli bodies were wearing a very thin amount of fabric, they were covered in a white micro bikini underwear.

There was a triangular cloth with a width of about 3cm connected with a thin string, it was barely concealing the nipple part of their flat chests. Their bottoms were on the bed making a W character with their legs.

Their skins were white like a porcelain doll, and their hands and feet were thin and slender. They had a small and soft stomach line and a really cute navel. However, when they were lined together, I could still feel their individual attractiveness respectively, Palmyra had quite the plump ass which was stuck out towards me and Flamia had slender thighs which accentuated her butt area.

“Then today, the both of us will do a lot of naughty things with Oniisan!~”

“Y-you didn’t really have to declare that so frankly do you? Aren’t you embarrassed jya?!”

“Eh, Palmyra you aren’t interested in doing it plenty of times? I want to do it heaps you know? “(Flamia Speaking)

“W..... Who said anything about not wanting to do it. I-I also want to..... D-do it”(Palmyra Speaking)

Maybe she was dragged into the flow of Flamia who was just honestly speaking her mind, but Palmyra was now bashfully speaking to me and had an unexpectedly obedient tone to her voice. Come to think of it, lately she's becoming surprisingly proactive in these types of matters.

“Ahah, then it's all good~! Nee nee (then then), let's start with a kiss Oniisan~ Kisss”

I was sitting on the bed and Flamia approached me as she happily flapped her wings and brought her face closer towards me. She smelled really nice, it was a like a mixture of milk and citrus.

“What's this? Just previously you told me that unless it's a person that you like, you didn't want to kiss them?”

“That time is already in the past ~ Besides the me today really likes Oniisan..... Eii, Chuu~♪”

She shut her amber colored pupils and her small lips are primly thrust towards me. I gently caressed her long purplish colored hair and piled my lips on top of hers, the moment I did this, she seemed really happy and she began enthusiastically and repeatedly making small kisses and pecks at me. Flamia even started to timidly place her tongue in my mouth.

“Nnn..... Chuu..... Puaa, Ahahh! What should I do, Oniisan, I think I've come to really like kissing you~”

“Yeah, I'm also enjoying it..... What's wrong Palmyra, why do you look so sulky?”

“Muu..... I also want to kiss with Tooru..... I—Pu, W-what are you doing so suddenly jya!?”

I firmly embraced Palmyra who was sitting on the opposite side of Flamia and I started to affectionately rub her angular horns which were protruding out of her silver hair.

“Well, you are acting so dere and it was really unexpected of you” (TL: “dere” means love-struck and comes from the popular word tsundere)

“I-I’m not being dere. It’s just that as a senpai magical slave I should be given the proper treatment jya..... mon~” (TL: “mon” is a cutesy way of speaking that indicates a desire to be pampered or indulged)

“Yes, okay. Look, I’m going to kiss you plenty like this, alright?”

“Puaah, Haaa..... Nnnu, Fuaa.....! T-that’s it, this is, good jyazo..... Nnnchuuu.....!”

Palmyra got on to her knees and was leaning her body towards me, and she was passionately entwining her small tongue against mine. At the same time, I responded by scratching her horns which were her erogenous zone, when I did this, she could barely contain a sweet moan as she breathed out of her nose with a “Nnfuu”.

“That’s not fairr~ Palmyra’s kiss is taking so long! I also want to do it one more time ~”

“Pua..... Oh you’re being so greedy, then you should just come over. Let’s both kiss Tooru together..... okay?”

“Eh? We can kiss as three people together? What’s with that, it sounds so amazing..... But alright, I already don’t dislike Palmyra any longer so”

“Auuu..... why are you making that kind of face... D-don’t smile at me like that Tooru!”

I was innocently smiling at her at point-blank range and on the contrary Palmyra got really flustered and embarrassed.

I drew both of their small faces into me, and gathered their small mouths and tongues as I enjoyed both of them at the same time.

“Nnchu, Chuupaa..... reroo, Nnpuahh... Ahahh! this is amazing, my head is meltingg... ♪”(Nn kiss, kiss/smooch..... lick, Nnbreathe)

“Nnmu, Chupu, Nnchuu..... Puhah, but to think that I would end up doing something like this with you... goodness me Tooru you always exceed my expectations..... Puuahhh, Ahhnn!”

I was rubbing and fondling both their exposed asses with each of my hands. Flamia's ass was a little firmer whilst Palmyra's ass was softer. At the same time, I continued my lascivious tongue dance in the interiors of their mouths.

The two of them were letting out loose breaths as I continued to caress them..... and Palmyra separated our lips as she gradually went along the nape of my neck showering me with kisses as she rolled her tongue across my body going down slowly.

"Kufufu..... Listen up, I will teach you one thing. Tooru really likes it when you use your tongue to lick him in this spot jya. Just like this..... reroro"

"Kuuu, you, so suddenly on my nipples... Kuu!"

Smiling at me with her upturned red eyes, Palmyra was sticking to my left chest as she used her tiny tongue, she was like a slug as she licked and sucked around my chest area very lewdly.

I leaked out my voice instinctively and Flamia's amber eyes instantly sparkles as she shows interest.

"Heeh~ Oniisan's weak spot is his nipple? That's kind of like a girl ne! Thenn I'm going to go on this one~ I'm going to lick this side as well okay..... Nnchuu, rero reroro..... Does it feel good?"

"I won't deny that I like it but, saying that I'm like a girl is going too far..... Uu,Ukuu!"

I threw myself down the bedding laying on my back, I was stark naked and Palmyra was lying down on my left side whilst Flamia was on my right side, their two pink loli tongues were happily running along the bump on my chest.

Using the wide part of her tongue she carefully presses it against me, while Flamia was using the tapered point of her tongue to flick and strongly stimulate my nipples. Getting both of my nipples stimulated by different pleasant sensations, an electric current was running up my body to my brain, it went back down the back of my spine and into my crotch area.

"Aha, Oniisan's penis is already getting so energetic and its growing so big you know? We haven't even started to touch it, its amazingggy lewdd~!"

“Kufufu, she’s totally right, its greedily pulsating... and I can already see it leaking some pre-cum from the pointed end jyazo?”

Just like the two girls were saying, these two demoness’s were in micro bikinis and their combination was truly sexy and my cock was stiff and rearing to go as it pointed towards the heavens. Their four round eyes were slightly moistened with desire as they gazed at my gleaming turtle head.

“Tell me what do you want us to do, Hmmn? Do you want to be stroked? Shall we give your penis a good rub?”

Palmyra was whispering into my left ear as she unusually took the lead..... I could feel her hot wet breath as she spoke.

“Or do you want to be licked~? Do you want me to suck and lick you plenty~?”

While nibbling my right earlobe Flamia was speaking in a pleasant bell like voice..... Yet, I could still sense that she was highly aroused like a bitch in heat.

“Do you want to be rubbed? Do you want my hand to stroke you?”

“Do you want to be licked? Do you want to be sucked off with my mouth?”

Like a stereo headphone, the bewitching voices of these two loli demoness’s were rolling into my ears, and were violating my brains.

There is no way I can endure something like this, it can’t be helped.

“Kuu, I can tell that the both of you loli demoness’s are totally turned on. I obviously want you to do both of those things! first off let’s start by the both of you giving me a hand job, I want you to grab on to my cock and start stroking me together in this posture”

“Hou hou, you mean to say that you want us to continue licking your nipples whilst we stroke you off jyana. Kufufu, You seem to have taken a liking to this? Good, good, in that case I will lick it until it completely swells up, Nnchuu.....!”

“Alright~ but you have to let me lick your penis a lot after kay? Then Palmyra will go from that side and I’ll grab it from this side..... Aha, it’s so hott♪ let the stroking begin~♪”

My grotesque dark red meat rod was getting grabbed by two small white hands, and just when I thought their cute white hands would gently massage me, they actually started to daringly stroke my cock.

On my left Palmyra was using her soft palm to rub against the tip of my head which was leaking its cowper juices and using big long strokes up and down my shaft, on my right Flamia was looking carefully at Palmyra’s movements in order to learn by watching.

“It’s so hardd and so hott..... and it’s so bigg.....! Oniisan when I think about this thing going inside of my stomach, I have this mysterious feeling”

“Once you get used to it, it doesn’t have to enter your stomach. For someone like Palmyra putting it in her ass is just perfect...”

“O-oi Tooru stop it!”

“Eh? Eh? Muu~ I don’t really get it but please tell me about the details later okay!”

Talking in excited shrill voices the two of them restarted their hand movements and of course they were also continuing to lick my nipples with upturned eyes.

They were supposed to be longstanding enemies but, right now they were like old friends who came from the same noble family..... Rather than saying that they’ve completely changed, it’s more like they’ve grown to respect each other even if they once hated each other.

“Ei ei, shiko shiko~ (stroke, stroke~)..... Nn, Fuua! I want to start licking your penis soon as well, is that okayy pleasee Oniisan~?”

“You don’t have much patience do you? Well alright, I’m about to get ready for the main event so, you can start sucking on it”

“Waiiii! (yay) Nnfu, then thank you for the meal~! slurp!”

“Nu, you’re going to the part that’s the most tastiest..... well fine, in that case I will attack him here jya..... Nnchuu”

Ahhnn Flamia’s mouth which had two protruding fangs coming out it opened widely, as her soft wet lips wrapped around the head of my penis. a large quantity of drool started to leak from her mouth as she commenced her loli bitch fera.

Palmyra doesn’t lose either, she glides up and down the shaft of my cock as she tilts her head sideways and plays my thing like a harmonica, using her lips she makes slurping noises and sucking noises.

“Nnchuu, Chupuunn..... nee nee Palmyra, since it’s already like this why don’t we have a match? The one who makes Oniisan feels the best and the one who makes him spurt out the most is the winner, how about it?”

“Hmph, for someone like you who has just recently become a magical slave, did you think that you could win against me in terms of sexual techniques? This is a good opportunity, I will show you that I am on a completely different level jya! I’m going to take you up on this challenge..... Jupuu, Reroo, Nnryupupu!”

“Oi oi, You haven’t even asked my opinion in the matter, don’t try to do such a selfish thing..... Uuuohh!?”

When I was about to complain, the two rival demoness’s intensified their combination attack using their mouths and their tongues all of a sudden.

Her hair was spilling towards her face and she places the loose strands of hair behind her ear. Flamia started to make really vulgar sounds and she sucked my dick like a lollipop squeezing it and sucking it up and down in a piston motion with her loli mouth-vagina.

Palmyra was using her sloppy tongue and slovenly mouth to play-bite my very sensitive frenulum she was licking and poking her tongue around the tip of my cock and using the techniques she’s already become familiar with attacking all my weak spots accurately.

“Kufufufu, I already have a good grasp of all your weak spots... that’s why look , when I press my tongue against this swelling spot and scrub it against you strongly, you feel really good right jyarō?..... NNnyuu, reori, rero!”

“Eh ? what’s with that, that’s not fairr! Fine then, if it’s just getting a good reaction out of Oniisan I bet I can find a few ~ what if I suck on the hole at the tip of the penis rightt here..... Chuupuuh, Chuupurunn... Ahaaa, as expected♪”

Because Palmyra was getting really into this match with her rival, she was acting unrestrained and she was not embarrassed to fully show off her superiority, she was using her ero tongue to tease me in various ways.

On the other hand, Flamia had her genius-like battle sense and it seems to be effective in the bed as she had brilliant sex intuition, again and again, she would find my weak spots and expose them.

Moreover, this bombardment of pleasure did not end here. All of a sudden a good feeling attacks my chest and I instinctively leaked out the breath I was holding in my nose.

“Puah!? Eh, Oniisan’s penis is steadily growing larger and larger..... Eh Palmyra, you’re extending your hands and touching Oniisan’s nipple!? That’s cheating~!”

“Kufufufun, What are you saying? There is no such rule that restricted us to only cornering Tooru’s cock, if you have a problem with it, then you just have to do the same thing, right.....? just like this hore horee!”

“Ah, that’s also quite true. Then~ I’ll also grab on to the other side and start rubbing it~ Ahaa, it’s much harder than before! Oniisan’s manly body is so sensitive it’s so fun to play with..... I’ll do it more okay?”

Both of their hands were extended towards me and kneading my nipples, and they did not forget to use their small noble tongues to passionately lick my penis, I felt like a king receiving the services from my loyal subjects and this was the real thrill of doing this 3P Loli Demoness harem play.

My cock was mixed with their sparkling saliva and my own cowper fluids, it covered the entirety of my member like a lotion and it gave off a really indecent smell, their

tongues and lips, even their hands were all being used to slide up and down giving an infinite chain of pleasurable feelings.

“Chuupuah, Chupuruuru.....! Y-you’re not bad Flamia, but I also won’t lose..... hore (look!), don’t you feel really good here as well Tooru? I’ll massage these balls as well jya, Hoo~ree, Hooree.....!”

“Hee, even this kind of spot feels good Oniisan? Then I’ll do it here as well~! I’ll put it in my mouth and lick it kay, Nnkapu..... Nyuron, Nyukororonn..... Rerororo!!”

“Uoohh..... You guys are even doing something like that, Uuuuuuu!?”

Sometimes my sensitive balls would be massaged really gently by Palmyra, and at other times, Flamia would put the whole thing in her mouth and merrily suck and roll it around, having this extremely sensitive spot being relentlessly stimulated, I felt a slight mixture of panic and a violent amount of pleasure.

My waist was starting to buckle and without a doubt the semen that was being produced in my balls were increasing by the second as they continued to play with it, their combined attacks was making my mind go blank.

“Nnpuu..... Chupu, Nyuchururu..... Puaa. Now then, Tooru, you better start making a lot of semen inside of this left ball of yours jyazo..... You need to show her the proof that I have won, don’t hold it back and just spurt out as much semen as possible.....!”

“Chuupuupu, nyuuroro churororo..... Chupoo, Puahh! Ehh~ you can’t do that Oniisan, I am the one that’s going to win okay? You need to make more of that sticky white milk on the right side of your ball and shoot it all over me! Even more than the one on Palmyra’s side..... kay~?”

I actually want to rebut them and tell them that I can’t possibly do something like that, but I was feeling way too good and I didn’t have the luxury of responding. The only thing in my mind right now was my impending need to burst out and let go of this dense desire to launch all of my semen.

In accordance with this rising impulse..... I grabbed both of their silver and purple colored hair respectively!

“Eh? What’s wrong Oniisan..... Myuuahh!? Ah, Hott!?”

“Wh-what jya..... Unyuuuu!? Th-this is..... ah!”

The two demoness’s raised their small animal-like voices as they were surprised.

I drew their faces closely against my cock and brutally squished my raging penis in the middle of their soft cheeks. It didn’t feel inferior to the soft feeling I obtained when I used those humongous breasts for paizuri. And added to the fact that their noble faces looked so pure I felt pleasure from the sense of immorality of using them in this way, a spark went all the way into my skull.

“Usoo (You’re lying) you’re using my face to scrub against it..... Ahaa this is so ecchii..... ~! This side of my face is starting to be covered in Oniisan’s smell it’s so slippery.....!”

“Kufu, to think that you would use the faces of two high class demoness’s to scrub it against a human’s dick..... even as an act of rudeness this is such a shameless conduct jyazo, Tooru.....!”

Both Flamia and Palmyra had heart shaped symbols on their eyes as they looked at me fawningly, Flamia was adapting to my desires very quickly and Palmyra even though she sounded out a complaint, she was speaking in an entranced voice as her M personality showed itself.

I was letting out rough breaths as I increased the power I put into my grip on their faces, I was rubbing and scrubbing my member and I was just fully immersed in using them as slippery tools to satisfy my vulgar desires.

“Ohhh..... your cock is twitching and the blood vessels are pulsating, even the interior of your cock is trembling..... Are you going to cum for me Tooru? Are you going to let out all of that saved up cloudy fluids after receiving our service.....? You’re going to paste it all over us jyanaa!?”

“It’s truee, I can feel it, Oniisan is reaching his limitsss..... ~! It’s okayy you can cumm♪ let out all that lewd, sticky milk, please paste it all over both me and Palmyra! Cum, cum for mee♪ Hora horaa, let it outt let~it~outtt~♪”

While leaking out hot moans they were both talking to me in a dirty way and even now they were caressing the head of my cock which was about to explode. The two of them were expectantly waiting for my ejaculation and a heart symbol floated over both of their eyes.

They were so cute and yet so obscene at the exact same time, and I don't think there is any man in this world that could resist this combination. Having my urethra placed between these two soft cheeks, my white magma was steadily rising and coming out.

“Oraa show me your faces! You lewd demoness's.....! Line up and I will paste my semen all over your cute faces, Kuuuuuu!!”

Dobyuururuuu, Byuukun Byukukunnn!!

Dokunnn, Dobyuu Dobyuupunn!! Bechya chya Nyuchyaaa.....!!

“Kyaaahh, Ah haahh♪ It's here it's come, there's so much hot stuff, it's gushing over the side of my cheekss!! What's with this, it's so amazinnggg..... Ah!”

“Nnpuahh!? Puaaahh, Nnnkuuu.....! Ouu ouu, it's coming outt..... I'm getting all wet with your cumm, Nnpuuuahh!!”

I was using their lovely faces like some sort of sex sleeve and I was still in the middle of my magnificent ejaculation I was pumping my cock vigorously and one after another my cock kept on releasing its muddy semen pasting it all over their faces, it seemed that this pleasure would never end.

Huge amounts of my semen was flowing down their sexually excited faces and as per gravity it dribbled down into their glossy hair and it even started to cover their mirco bikini's and petite bodies, they were completely sticky and messy as they were decorated by my semen and my smell.

“Aahhnn, Puahhhahh.....! M-my whole face is covered in Oniisan's thick smell~.....! But then, who wins this round?”

“Muu, that's true isn't it jyana. Well, the fact that he's let out this much just means that he couldn't bear how good my techniques were..... Nnfu, it's even sticking all to my hair, what a helpless fellow”

“Ehh, I can’t agree to that! It’s definitely because of me that Oniisan has let out this much, nee nee, it’s that right Oniisan?”

Immediately after my ejaculation I felt a sense of lethargy, so even if you ask me such a question, I’m really stumped on how to answer.....

Before long the two demoness’s stopped their bickering and wanted to be the one to suck the remaining semen out of me——。



CHAPTER 43

THE GIRL'S CONVERSATION AND PEEING

PART 1

“Haaaa..... hah!!”

Just from the mere wind pressure produced by her swing of the legendary Alkanshel sword, the candle lights which hanged on the wall several meters away from her blew out all at once. Delayed by one beat, her beautiful black hair was swaying vigorously before it fluffily settled down in accordance with gravity.

She was the woman capable of repelling a high-ranking demonic noble the “Princess Knight”..... The surrounding dark elves warriors were watching how powerful her display of skill was and they unanimously let out voices of admiration.

Right now they were in a cavern training ground in the corner of the underground village, the size of the area was about as big as a tennis court. Kirika was practicing her martial skills and was bisecting large rocks making them tumble and scatter into the ground.

“As expected, you are really good. Then, what about this...!”

“Eh..... A-Amelia!”

All of a sudden Amelia was making moves to attack her and Kirika reflexively turned her face around before taking a defensive stance.

A whip like attack was being lashed out by Amelia using her chained blade and even though Kirika was able to repel the attack with her Alkanshel, the steel wire wrapped around her sword with their razor sharp teeth and was able to twine itself around the sword in the last second.

“Oi oi, I see a chance daze! Teriyaaaah!!” *(TL: Amelia has a quirk of using daze, kinda like Naruto’s dattebayo, it doesn’t really mean anything but it tells me she’s the speaker, what I will say though is that daze is a tomboyish way of speaking)*

Amelia’s tanned chest shook firmly as she pulled back the whip-formed sword with both of her hands.

In terms of brute physical strength Amelia was much stronger than Kirika and this caused her to stumble a few steps forward, Kirika was taken aback as her eyes opened widely, Amelia did not give her time to rest as she fiercely approached with a dash and throws out a strong kick.

“Ku………. Don’t underestimate, me!”

“Ohh, Owaah!?”

However, Kirika doesn’t sit still either, she immediately reacted and evaded the blow elegantly. She let go both of her hands from the Alkanshel sword, and she locked Amelia’s leg in between her armpits.

Just like that she utilized the force of the charge to break Amelia’s centre of gravity, and she rotated Amelia who was currently standing on one leg and flung her away………. But, Amelia wasn’t your average run of the mill warrior, she had a good sense of equilibrium and she succeeded in controlling her posture in mid-air. not only that she used the momentum of her spinning body to throw a round house kick with her other leg.

“Kuuu………. Kyaah!?”

“Oops, my bad! I accidentally used my full strength, are you alright!?”

Although she put her arms up and blocked with the back of her wrist guard, Kirika could not kill off the power behind the kick and was blown away as she landed on her bottom.

Amelia was startled and she scratched her abundant red hair apologetically while she held out a helping hand towards Kirika. Kirika who saw how anxious and worried Amelia looked, could only giggle as she let out a smile of her own.

“As expected of you, Amelia..... In a situation like this where I have to fight on the ground and cannot rely on my Aerial Circle ability, I still have a long way to go and much to learn dawa” *(TL: Kirika uses dawa instead of desuwa, wa is a much more feminine way of speaking so this is kind of like in between Amelia’s tomboyish way of speaking and Princess Sistina’s formal and girlish way of speaking)*

“Heheh, you’re really amazing yourself. I didn’t even have time to play around and had to go all out”

Ohhhh!..... The spectators who were watching such a high level exchange of martial skills was deeply impressed and a large applause resounded within the cave. Kirika was bashfully bowing her head and Amelia was doing a triumphant pose shouting out “Yay!”

The two girls were exchanging a pleasant conversation as they headed towards a small bathroom which was prepared for them next to the training grounds (This was indeed on a smaller scale than the open air bathroom but it still flowed with the high quality water that had healing properties on the body)

“Fuu..... Because of you, it became a really good training session, thanks Amelia”

“Don’t mention it, after all I wanted to exercise my body once in a while as well. There has been nobody but you that could handle me going full out, so it’s been really fun”

The both of them were submerged in the round bathtub of about 3 m in diameter, and their well-developed bosoms were floating on the dark green colored hot water, as they rinsed away their sweat.

“That’s true..... Nana’s condition is now like that... Besides even Celesta is...”

“Ahh, she still hasn’t woken up? I know her life isn’t in any danger but I’m starting to get a little worried daze”

After Cruz leaves, Celesta was deserted in the outdoor spring (Because there was a continuous stream of big events happening in rapid succession she was totally forgotten).

Of course it wasn't like she caught a cold after being neglected. Tooru left instructions for the dark elf court ladies to take care of Celesta and according to them, Celesta had gotten a really high fever around the time that Cruz left the scene, her face was filled with pain and she lost consciousness.

『Most likely, Cruz had used some sort of memory manipulation magic on her. It would seem that Cruz had used a kind of curse magic... It is likely that after a fixed amount of time, the curse would activate and cause Celesta to fall unconscious』

This was Nina's diagnosis of Celesta's condition. Some of the memories concerning Cruz including the command word to unlock the magical pouch which was filled with high tech weapons, erasing these key points from her memory was likely Cruz's goal.

Due to the burden on the body and the mind that this spell causes, Celesta was currently in a deep sleep and doesn't seem to be able to wake up for a while.

.....Furthermore, Princess Sistina was now in the deepest portion of the underground village and was secluding herself within the sacred temple. Although this location was not as effective as the "Tower of Revelations" the mystical energy that gathered in the Forest of the elves focused in the temple. For now, that power spot is probably the best location to perform a prophecy—and when Celesta wakes up she probably had the duty to clear any misunderstandings between her and Tooru.

"Good grief, going as far as making Flamia into a bomb, this silver mask fellow is such an arsehole daze..... Oh yeah, he may have been your acquaintance in the past right? My bad"(Amelia Speaking)

"No..... Even if he was Kurusu-kun of the past, he has already declared his hostile stance towards us and at this point, there is nothing we can do but fight him as an enemy wa. That is both my and Odamori's conclusion"

Even though she said this, her eyes were wavering even if only a little.

Even though Cruz had clearly plotted against her Kirika was soft hearted and she hesitated when she thought of having to fight her former classmate. That's the kind of girl Kirika was. Just like how she wavered when she first confronted Tooru.

Seeing how kind the Princess Knight was, Amelia had a favourable impression of her but she did not voice her thoughts out.

“Well, it may be possible that Iblis is grasping on to his weakness and that is why he is following her commands. Also, in the beginning Kirika was also acting like master’s enemy but now that’s not the case anymore, right? Besides, even if you meet him by chance, it doesn’t necessarily mean that you need to kill him”

“That’s also true..... Fufuh, if you think about it, it’s kind of weird isn’t it? After all, I’m supposed to be a righteous Princess Knight and yet I have completely..... become a close associate of the Slavemancer”

Kirika forced a smile as she talked about her current situation with Tooru and when she thought about him her expression changed.

It wasn’t the expression filled with worry and anxiety from a few moments ago, it was more of feeling confused and dissatisfied, she had a complex expression on her face.

“Goodness me, all things considered when it comes to him, he never seems to get sick and tired of new women and he keeps bringing them into his room..... Not only that, the ones he brang this time were those two small girls, as expected I think that he must be a loli-con..... *pout*”

“..... Kirika? Oii~, Kirika-san?”

She submerged her cheeks in the bath as she grumbled and blew out bubbles, not only that she entered a sulky mode and was performing a soliloquy with herself.

It’s not clear just how self-conscious she was at this time, but Kirika’s body which had not been embraced by Tooru for quite the long period was being tormented by her pent up frustrations. It was clear even to the other girls that this has started to affect her heart and mind.

Or more like, if a bystander were to see her face right now, without a doubt they would say that her current face was one of a jealous girlfriend.

(Ah~ha, more so than I thought, this is quite the serious problem for both her body and her mind. Even when she was training a little while ago, it seemed like her mind

was full of worries dayonaa. When I come to think of it, when I was travelling as an adventurer there was this one time where I couldn't find time to touch myself and similar symptoms would start to occur..... Eh hang on, w-why am I remembering such a unnecessary thing?!) (Amelia's thoughts)

Amelia's face was spontaneously blushing and because she wanted to hide her embarrassment from Kirika she quickly splashed some hot water across her face to justify her red face.

After rearranging her thoughts, and thinking about what she should do as a friend and as a comrade, Amelia started to speak again.

"Hey. Have you ever thought about asking it from Master? Have you tried asking "My body is so turned on, please hold me"?"

"Wha, Ehhhh!? N..... no why are you asking me about something like that!? I don't really desire something like that... besides, it wouldn't be polite of me to do something like that to the Princess..."

No matter how you saw it was clear that Kirika was lying, but even if she knew, Amelia couldn't just frankly point it out either.

Instead Amelia went one step further and suddenly closed the gap between them.

Even though the bath was spacious enough for the two of them, when the redhead with the glamorous body approached her at such a speed it was inevitable for the water to spill out of the bathtub, the former class prez was taken aback as her body stiffened.

"Hey Kirika. I've thought this for a while now but I'm going to say it now ze..... You know, you should stop using Princess Sistina as an excuse for everything. That's unfair to her, don't you think?"

"E-excuse? I'm using the Princess? and..... you mentioned it being unfair? what do you mean?"

"Listen up okay? I don't really know what you are thinking but, the Princess Knight Kirika that I know of, is Master's highest grade..... no, surely it is his favourite person

to be with. This fact... I think that not only me and Nina, but even the Princess can feel it”

“Th-that is.....”

“It never came to my mind...” is something that Kirika couldn’t say. Amelia let out a small sigh and continued her speech.

“In the current circumstances, if you seriously dislike being held by Master, then you should behave as you like and reject him or say whatever you want. I won’t have any complaints about that either. However, if that is not the case then..... Instead of deceiving yourself and blaming the Princess saying “that she wouldn’t like it if Master spent his time with another girl”, you should do something about it..... Or did I say something wrong?”

“Ah...”

The deepest part of her mind was being pierced and the Princess Knight with black hair had no words to say.

Releasing another deep breath, Amelia spoke again.

“In the first place, how do you think the Princess would feel if you said that kind of excuse in front of her? Even the Princess herself wouldn’t say such a thing..... That’s because the Princess is truly in love with Master you know?”

“.....!! I-I.....!”

She had finally realised that she was using the person she considered both her closest friend and lord as an excuse.

Even if she thought Tooru was a bad guy, she started to place her own problems and blamed it all on him.

Realizing this, she felt self-loathing for her pathetic self, and her feelings which could not be suppressed made tears accumulate in the corner of her eyes as her body slid down towards the bathtub. The portion of her that was still conscious and the part of her that admitted her guilt pierced her mind and the guilt overflowed within her.

Seeing this, Amelia panics a little and softens her expression while gently patting her head.

“..... I’m sorry, even though you must be exhausted, I said some really selfish things. But, even though I can’t put it really well, if you keep all the feelings bottled up within yourself, before you know it, you will start to act weirder and have strange thoughts, and I really think that this kind of strange person is not the type of person that Kirika would want to become, therefore I.....”

“Amelia.....”

Heheh, Amelia scratched her cheeks while being embarrassed. Her tanned breasts were proudly shaking like a jelly in the water.

“Moreover, unlike us girls who have only met Master have he was reborn into this world, Kirika is the only one of us who has shared a special connection with him. Because of this, I think that Master cherishes you more..... and treats you like a special existence”

“Odamori-kun... thinks that I am special.....?”

The Princess knight placed her hand against her chest and repeatedly asked herself.

There was something that she was reminded of. Whenever she was in a crisis in a fight, he would always come to her rescue and this kind of thing would frequently happen. At first she assumed that whenever he saved her, it was merely because of her high value as a war potential either that, or it was just his desire to monopolize her body and mind, it even made her angry when she thought about it, however now...

“At the very least, this is my honest opinion daze. Being like this and especially waiting for you is also a kind of “special treatment” you know?”

“S-special treatment? E-even if you tell me that.....”

“Haha, well you don’t have to worry about it. However, it may just be that both of your awkwardness towards each other, is actually a good match for both your personalities. When they are really interested in another girl, they will want to tease and torment the girl, geez why are men always like this?”

When the elder sister redhead warrior laughed... Kirika also could not help but to join in as she smiled while still crying.

For a long while, bright laughter filled the bathroom as the two people merrily shared this moment.

“Well. It’s kind of dragged out and I ended up saying a weird thing, but if you can sort out your feelings and just be honest to yourself..... I am sure that both your mind and body will feel more at ease. Naturally, if you later find out that you truly hate Master then that’s up to you. That’s all I wanted to say to you”

“Ah... Yeah, that’s true..... Fufuh, Thank you, Amelia”

“It’s all good” Amelia gave Kirika a thumbs up as she said this.

Kirika had this pent up depressed feeling in her and it has now completely disappeared and was replaced with a more comfortable feeling, so she truly felt thankful to Amelia and smiled from the bottom of her heart.

“Ah, One more thing! if you really have trouble fixing those frustrations by yourself, I can always offer you my services daze?”

“Eh.....? Amelia wants to.....?”

“I mean look. As you can see, I can play the “male role”, that’s only if you are interested?”

“.....!? I-I will pass on that!!..... I-I’m going to go ahead okay!”

Amelia was suggestively moving her ring finger and middle finger wildly in front of her beautiful face. Suddenly realizing the meaning behind Amelia’s words, Kirika flared up as steam came out of her ears, she panicked and quickly stood up in order to leave the bathtub.

“Uh-oh, even though I was just joking..... If I did something like that without Master’s permission, I bet Master would get really angry at me jyan.”

Thinking about such things the woman soldier looks up to the ceiling while laughing, her red hair extends down towards her shoulders and spreads out into the water like a blooming red flower.

“Haa~, All things considered... I am also a really soft hearted person aren't I? I already felt like I had no chance winning against her, but isn't this like me throwing salt into my own wounds.....”

PART 2

“Haa..... Ha..... Hachooo!!..... Fuua Aachoo!!”

“Oniisan are you alright? did you catch a cold?”

“Ahh no I’m fine, this is probably because someone is talking behind my back”

“Why are you saying such a superstitious thing..... aren’t you sneezing just because you are only wearing a loin cloth jya?”

Well, I had just grandly relieved myself using the faces of these two beautiful demoness’s, and right now I was making my way to the open air bath that was made out of the hollowed wood whilst bringing these two girls with me.

Well it may be true though, right now I was walking towards the bath pretty much completely naked except for this towel wrapped around me, that may have been a little rash of me. Interestingly, the fence that was broken due to the rounds of fire that Celesta fired in the bathroom has already been completed mended by the hard working dark elves.

“Well aside from that..... what kind of thing are you planning this time around Tooru?”

“Nn? well didn’t you tell me that you two wanted to have a match with each other? If that’s the case, then I thought it would be prudent if we started fresh again”

“This time around I am definitely going to be the winner, Palmyra! So, what kind of match will we be having Oniisan?”

I was standing on top of the wet stone floor and Palmyra was proudly sticking out her non-existent chest while still wearing her micro bikini and Flamia was flapping her bat like wings floating near me at a low-altitude.

I place my hands on both of their plump stomach’s and casted a spell on the both of their bodies..... and soon a change starts to appear within the both of them.

“Ah, Oh.....!? Eh? what’s this, what’s happening? My stomach is..... feeling so weird !?”(Flamia Speaking)

“Nuu..... Uu, Uwaahh!? what’s going on jya? The interior of my body is rising with this mysterious feeling? Tooru you what did you do to me!?”

“Ohh, it seems to be effective on the two of you already. What you guys don’t have to be worried, the thing you are feeling within your womb’s right now is something that every human being feels the urge to do every single day”

The two girls were frowning or perhaps they were feeling discomfort, in any case they were twisting and turning their bodies and I was grinning at such a sight.

“What you are feeling is the urge to urinate. I used my enslavement magic on the two of you right now, and I ordered your bodies to temporarily excrete any impurities within your bodies as long as it isn’t your magical energies”

“Eh, Ehhh.....!? Urine...?”

“Wha.....! wawha, what are you thinking doing such a thing jyaaaa!?”

In regards to the laws of this world, all the things living in this world is composed of energy, even the smallest of things have energy in them, this energy can also be thought of as magical energy.

A skill is invented when sufficient magical energy is directed and you can create events which would not normally happen and amplify those types of events many times with the use of magic.

Moreover, the beings known as demons directly depend on this energy source to sustain their lives. Because of this, demons will naturally have a much greater aptitude for magic than humans, and they are able to take magical energy directly into the body and circulate it around the body to provide sustenance to the body..... Although it was possible for them to eat normal meals, even if they did eat, they still did not need to excrete the waste from the bodies like humans needed to.

“However, for you girls right now, you are unable to clean the impurities in your body by circulating the magic, and you can only get rid of the impurities like a normal human being. And it seems that from looking at your appearances, you are dying to let it all out any moment now, am I right?”

Somehow or another when I pat their swelling stomachs, they could only let out miserable sounds such as “Hauu” or Hyaa”.

“Now then, we shall start the competition of who can hold their bladder the longest. The person who can’t hold it in any longer will be the one who has lost, Please do your best guys!”

“You bastarrrd, did you bring us to the hot bath just for that kind of ridiculous reason..... Kuuuu!?”

“Funyaa, Hyaaaauuu.....!? I-if I don’t clench my ass, it feels like something else will come out from the other end dayooo.....!”

Still wearing their erotic micro bikini swimsuits, the figures of two loli demoness’s were painfully swaying. Honestly, I’m not sure how they were able to endure their urge to urinate even though it was the first time they felt such a sensation, but it seems like their bodies were tossing about in resistance of such an urge.

“Y-you better remember this Tooru, this kind of humiliation..... Haaaoo!? Nyaaa, d-don’t touch my stomach, and also don’t push on ittt ahhh!?”

“Woops! if I don’t apply the same amount of pressure to the both of you, it wouldn’t be fair right? I will also gently rub Flamia’s stomach like this”

“Nnhyaann, Fuhiii!? Oniisann wa-waitt please..... Aaaahhhhh!?”

I was standing behind them and I wrapped my hands behind them hugging them tightly and at the same time, I was caressing them and pushing their stomach’s..... I intermittently provided stimulation in order to amplify their urges and kill their resistance.

Using the power of my subjugation magic, I compelled them to stand on their tippy toes in a bow legged position, furthermore I made them tilt the lower half of their body forwards, they were in a lewd loli bitch-in-heat pose. So that they would not struggle I placed my hand behind their heads to fix them in place.

“Haau, Fuuu~! Nnnfuu~..... Nnooohhh, Haa..... I am not going to be humiliated any further.....! I’ll definitely hold it in..... Nhiiii, Hafuuuooo!?”

“Fuuaa” and “Fuunyaa” she was making really sweet moans as she tried to endure my unpredictable massages.

“Fuuee, Afuuaa, Nnfueee.....! I need, to hold it innn..... I’m really strong, so this kind of thing I’ll definitely be able to hold it inn.....!!”

Flamia’s fangs was peeking through her lips and she had a melted expression on her face as she shivered, soon she was leaking both drool and tears from her mouth and eyes respectively, and even now, it seemed like she would surrender to the raising impulse to release her urge.

“Pa, Palmyra it looks like your complexion is quite bad? It’s already obvious that you wouldn’t be able to win against me, so why don’t you just give up early and save yourself the trouble— eh!?”

“W-what are you saying? I can still go for longer jyaa.....! More like you should just let it go and pee, I bet you will feel so much better.....! Fuuuu~!?”

The both of them getting desperate was a natural thing, that’s because if they leaked their pee right here and now, not only would they be exposing this really shameful side to me, but they had been rivals for a very long time, they would lose face in front of their rivals.

Just from this fact alone, it was obvious that none of them wanted to surrender..... However, their gallant efforts shall end at this juncture.

“I need to hwold it innn, hold itttnnnn..... Higiii!? Fuua, Fuahhh!? O-oniisan’s finger isssss!? Nnnyaaaaaa!?”

“Nn~? What’s wrong Flamia, I’m only inserting my finger inside of your vagina, what of it?”

“Hooooo!? Nnhaaaa, Nnnoooooahh!? T-Tooru you bastarrrd, why are you putting it inside of me as well..... N-no, not just that you are actually putting it in my ass, it’s going inside of my ass holeee..... Ohhh!?”

“Ahh I can’t really hear you guys very well, what did you guys say? If you really want to speak to me, then you better talk properly, otherwise I ain’t going to stop you know? hora hora ora oraaaaa!!”

They were still in an indecent pose and I gave no mercy as I inserted two fingers into Flamia’s vagina and two fingers into Palmyra’s ass, their wet holes were really hot and sticky and I could easily move my fingers and relentlessly unravel their knots.

They were already on the verge of letting go, and when I started to vibrate my fingers driving it into their bodies, their urge to urinate intensified even more and in the blink of an eye they were about to burst.

“Iyaajyaa, Iyaajyaaaah!? I-I’m going to peeeee..... I’m going to be forced to urinate while my ass is being toyed withhh!? Nnnnoooooohhhh!?”

“It’s coming out, it’s coming, I’m going to leak out my pee!? D-don’t look at me Palmyra, Please don’t look at meee Oniisannn!! AhAhh Ahhhh~~~~~, Mouu dameee (I can’t hold it anymoreeee)!?”

their bodies were drenched in sweat as they began to violently convulse and twitch, their spasms got more intense and their hair was becoming completely dishevelled. their faces were dyed red with shame as they both screamed out.

Although I kind of feel bad for them, this is also a type of drastic treatment for their relationship. I resolved myself and my dick grew hard as I started my final spurt.

“That’s right, you guys are like sisters who are connected to me by the devils contract. I will expose both of your most shameful moments to each other, and with this, the both of you should throw away any ill feelings you have for each other..... Alright?! Horaa, this is the finisher!!”

The demonic crest on their foreheads started to emit light of the same color.

I aligned both of their sensations together using the power of my subjugation magic, furthermore, I linked Palmyra’s horn and Flamia’s bat wings, these were both of their most sensitive erogenous zones. And then I bit the horn that was moving around below me!

“..... Nhiiii!? Hyaaa, Hyaaa Hiaaaaa, Ah Ahhhh..... Nnnnahhhh Yaaahhhhhhhh!!?”

“Eh.....!? Ahhhnnn..... NnnahhhhAhAhAhAhhhh~::~~!!?”

And right after I did this, Pushyaaaa..... the both of them gushed out their hot liquid all over my palm——.

““Nyaaa, Ahhhhhh~::~!!? I-I’m peeinggggg~::~!!”“(Both Palmyra and Flamia)

Pashyaa Shyaa, Pushaaaa.....! Jyroro, Kyrororoo..... Pishaaa Bishaah! (Splash, drizzle drizzle, burst, leak!)

Along with the sounds of their embarrassing urination, the two petite demoness’s were grandly experiencing their first urination letting it all out on to the stone pavement of the open air bathroom.

Palmyra’s was red all the way up to her ears and she covered her face with both of her hands, saying “Iyaa, iyaaa”. On the other hand, Flamia had a melted expression on her face and it looked like she was feeling really good, she was leaking out drool from the corner of her mouth and she was staring blankly in front of her as she completely surrendered to the feeling of embarrassment and liberation all at the same time.

They were still standing on their tippy toes as their four slender legs were trembling, and their bodies were letting out this steamy vapour.

“Aaaauuu, I let it outtt..... and I was seen peeing out all my wee-wee..... my pathetic self has been seen by a human.....! “ (Palmyra speaking)

“Ahh that’s right, you demoness’s have done a splendid job at urinating while standing you know? Kukuku, should I train your bodies so that whenever you get your ass touched by me, you will be unable to hold the urge to urinate? Before long your bodies will become so shameful”

“Iyaaa, Yaaadaaa.....! I-I don’t want my body to become like thatt..... I won’t be able to become a brideee..... “ (Palmyra Speaking)

The flow of her pee was getting weaker as it flowed down her thighs and I continued to lick Palmyra’s horns while looking at such a scene.

When I pulled my fingers out of her ass hole, her waist trembled one last time and Pushaa, she let out one last stream of pee.

“Fuyuu, Fuaaah.....! What’s this, itss amwazinngg..... I didn’t knoww that peeing felt so gooodd.....!”(Flamia speaking)

“Flamia you also worked really hard didn’t you? You are so cute, especially your face when you were leaking like a water can”

“Fuee, R-really.....? O-Oniisan if you want to see more, then for you I will pee in front of you at anytimeee.....! Please pat my head and tell me, I’ve done a good job in peeingg.....!”

Flamia had dreamy eyes and when I patted her head and praised her, she went “Funyaa” she had a broad smile on her face and she started to rub her head against my chest like a cute cat.

Palmyra came as well, but I think when these two girls urinated they both climaxed a little.

“I guess this match is also a tie isn’t it? Because you girls must feel refreshed, now it’s your turn to make me feel good. It’s finally time for my little Johnny to plunge into your small holes, are you Loli’s..... prepared for this?”

“Fuaah.....!?”

“Ah, Ahh.....!”

They were weak on their knees as both of their W posed loli bodies were leaning against me, my penis was getting so hard and regained their former energy, it was pulsating like a lethal weapon and I proudly placed on display.

The two girls gulped down their breath as their gazed locked on to my thing, and even without looking at their faces it was easy to imagine what kind of expression they had right now——.



“Am I really treasured by Odamori-kun.....? Does he really, give me special treatment...?”

It was an unbelievable concept to her but at the same time she couldn't really say that it was untrue either, Kirika was walking along the corridor of the village as she repeatedly spoke to herself in a small whisper.

She was suddenly attacked, subjected to his enslavement magic and her virginity was suddenly taken away. Since that time, he was consistently taking every opportunity he got to do ecchi things with her..... Normally this kind of situation was something she never even believe could happen.

However, after the battle with Groom, it was obvious that Tooru would risk his own life to save her whenever Kirika entered a critical moment. The fact that he did his best to accomplish this was something that couldn't really be denied.

That's why Kirika's heart wavered when Amelia pointed this fact out to her. No, it's just that she wasn't able to realize her own heart was wavering, and only now was she able to feel a larger effect.

(I had always thought that he gave special treatment to Princess Sistina..... Or more like, even now I feel like this is the case.....)

She was literally a Princess from a fantasy setting, she was a beautiful girl of absolute perfection and it was only obvious for men to fall for her. Moreover, they don't even need the relationship to be based on Enslavement Magic and she was willing to do those kinds of things with him. And without a doubt this would have made Tooru happy right?

Therefore, Kirika thought that for the sake of her close friend she should at least give her best wishes and cheer them on from the side lines.....

(.....Eh, w-why am I thinking all these strange things.....!? T-this is so weird wa! it's definitely weird, the me right now must be crazy!) (Kirika's thoughts)

Her heart was becoming hot without her permission. Effected by that heat, her body..... also became hot.

Even under normal circumstances, her body was prone to getting exasperated.

All of these things seemed to happen at the worst timing and it's probably because of those strange things she happened to hear every time she passed by him.

(Ahh, mouuu! In the end, how am I supposed to approach him with something like this.....!?)

She was hiding her blushing face with her hand and shaking her black hair, the Princess Knight was suffering secretly.

Kirika was finding herself in a predicament she just couldn't solve.

CHAPTER 44

THE END OF THE FEAST AND THE STRONGEST TITLE

PART 1

We were at the part of the bath where the water was shallow, Both Flamia and Palmyra were leaning their bodies against this large rock as they raised their butts and showed them to me while they looked backwards towards me.

Kupahh..... they were spreading out their own pink coloured meat holes with their own hands generously showing them to me.

“Look, look at my vagina, it’s totally wet and ready for you..... ♡ Oniisan’s penis-san, when I think about how it will plunge into me, my head goes blank, and my body starts to tingle with expectation dayoo.....!”

“A-as for I, not just my pussy but my ass hole has been thoroughly..... trained by Tooru, and I’ve become totally accustomed to receiving it here.....! Even though I’m supposed to be a high ranking demon, having my ass hollowed out and pounded makes me feel so much pleasure that I could go crazy nojyaa.....!”

If this was the first time you met them, you wouldn’t believe they were capable of saying such things, but standing amongst this steamy bathroom——These two loli demonesses——were clearing shaking their asses inviting me to ravish them.

Just moments before this occurred I told them that the person who could coax me the most erotically with their words, would be the first to get it inserted by me. It would seem that because of this, I reignited their competitive spirit and this is the result.

“Kuku, this makes me hesitant..... Who should I choose? Flamia’s small and tight vagina seems delicious, but this time around, Palmyra is so obedient aren’t you just so cute? Ehh?”

“D-don’t say it.....! My hole was disciplined without mercy and you recklessly violated it so much..... That it cannot be undone, the reason it’s become so obedient is your faultt... auu”

That arrogant Palmyra was trying to coax me of her own volition instead of me forcing her to speak in this manner, with my subjugation magic. She faced towards me sticking out her butt, using her own finger to spread her cute little ass hole as she pleaded me for sex.

When I saw this scene in front of me, I could not help but to feel a shudder going up my spine.

“Mouu~ I’m also really obedient~ I’m also cutee! heyy come and look deeper inside of me..... Doesn’t it look really soft? Doesn’t it look really hot? It’s definitely going to suck in Oniisan’s hard thing and make it feel so good~ loook, come to me quickly~♪”

“Ohh, this is certainly true..... Not only that, you’ve become so wet haven’t you, Flamia?”

Almost like it had a will of its own, her loli vagina was like a beautiful peach ripe for the picking, it was twitching and clearing inviting a man to ravish it. She was so indecent in her seduction that you wouldn’t believe that this is the second time she’s had sex.

She was the epitome of a airhead loli bitch, it was an audacious ero hole that needed to be thoroughly trained and disciplined.

“E-even my ass is dripping wet jyazo.....! Tooru she’s not worthy of your first-rate thing, please come over here quickly and use my shameless ass to satisfy yourself.....!”

“Iyadaa, dameee (noo, you can’t)~ Pick me, put in your thick cock in mee~!”

“Alright I’ve chosen. The order I am going to do it in is... this!”

I walked up to Flamia who standing in the water knee deep and grabbed her slim butt.

The Ojousama demonesses who thought that she got chosen raised a voice of happiness, however, I continued to use both of my hands to carry her light body..... and I piled Flamia's body on top of Palmyra who was acting dejected right now.

"Nuwawa, h-heavy!? W-what are you trying to do jya Tooru!?"

"I'm not heavy! Eh? Oniisan what are you trying to do..... Funyaaaaaahnnn, p-penis-san came inside of meeee!!?"

Almost like some sort of squishy stacked mochi cake, the two loli asses were piled together like a tower in a ㄥ shape.

In no time at all, I put it in Flamia's melting wet mini vagina and my red cock which was filled with blood was sinking into her.

"Ohh, this tightness is good... Now then, so as to make sure that Palmyra doesn't fall, make sure to flap your wings a little to reduce the burden, Flamia. If you don't listen to me properly I will stop using my cock on you... do you understand!"

"Hihyaauu, Hiiuu!? I-it's so bigg.....!? I understand! I will listen, I'll listen to whatever Oniisan says, so please moreee! do me moree~!!"

She was so tight that I thought the surface of my cock would be scrubbed off or something, however, she was also letting out an abundant amount of love juices, therefore I could comfortably plunge it in and out of her whilst feeling pretty good in her tight hole, I rocked my waist back and forths over and over.

Fighting the intense temptation to just continuing pumping in and out of Flamia, I suddenly pulled my cock vigorously in the middle of my pump, and my fully lubricated cock was pointed straight to the hole below and fired towards it—— !

"..... Nnn Ohhh, Ofuuuu!!? It's come inside of me, Tooru's cock is wildly going inside of my ass jyaaahhhh!! Oahhh, Ahhh..... Hiinn Ahhyiaaa!?"

I changed my aim towards Palmyra's ass-vagina, her ass didn't at all lose to the tightness provided by Flamia and I amply enjoyed this sensation while burrowing my cock in lovely dovey ass which had been totally trained to become an erogenous zone.

“Fuuee.....! I-it’s seriously going inside of your ass..... You’re letting out such an incredible voice Palmyra, does it really feel that good..... getting your ass pounded by Oniisan...?”

This was the first time that Flamia had seen an-al intercourse, and seeing her rival moan out like some sort of beast looking so happy, she momentarily forgot about her own dissatisfaction as her amber eyes stared in amazement.

After tasting this first grade, asshole meat with about ten pumps, I once again pulled it out of her with a dash, and used my syrupy cock to plunge it back into Flamia’s twitching loli vagina.

“Nhiii..... Hiiyyaaahh Ahyaaannn!! Again, it’s come againnnn Ahhhhhh!!?”

“Fumyaa, Fuhinnn!? T-this is ahh!? Isn’t it supposed to have... been pulled out from me jya Ahhhhhh!!?”

However, this time around the voices that resounded weren’t just that of a single person, but the both of them singing out in harmony.

That’s right, I aligned the sensations of these fellow magical slaves, and the both of them could feel the pleasures of having their holes being driven into by me at the same time.

“Haguuu, Nhiiii Ohhhh!!? B-both my front and my back, feels like it’s getting pierced by Tooru at the same time.....!! I-I’m melting, b-both my holes are going to melttt!?”

“Th-this is what it feels like in the ass!? I can feel Oniisan hollowing out my my ass holeeee!! T-this feels so amazingggg!!?”

When I shared their senses together, even when Palmyra wasn’t getting her ass poked by me, she could still feel it in her vagina, and similar with Flamia she could feel the pleasure coming out of her ass and I was already laying the foundations to developing her ass by giving her this pleasure.

The both of them were feeling the highest quality of stimulation as I alternatively violated both their holes, moreover, I made sure that they amplified the feeling of

pleasure whenever it got transmitted from one party to another, thereby creating this infinite loop of never ending gratification.

“A-amazingggg, amwazzingg♪ B-both my vagina and my ass are feeling so gwooodddd, It’s not fair that Palmyra has been feeling this good all this timeeee!! From now on please do it in my ass as welll, please do it both from the front and the backkkk Hahiyaaaaauuuh!!?”

“T-the one being unfair is Flamia jyahh.....! R-right now your hole is changing to the shape of Tooru’s cock, and I can totally feel how good it feelss ज्या!! M-me too, I want Tooru’s cock in my vagina as well ज्या, moreeee!!”

Palmyra’s legs were wobbling and shaking, furthermore, Flamia’s wings were desperately trying to keep herself afloat, as they both reached their limits, their bodies fell down tangled with each other as they landed in the shallow hot water.

Of course while all this was happening, I didn’t stop the movements of my waist, I carried all four of their legs under my armpits and they were in a position where they were currently on their knees.

“Ora orahh, learn to properly get along with each other you two.....! Just like this I will continue to earnestly tease and torment both of your holes so that you will have matching shapes... alright?!!”

“Hyaaaauuuu Ahhguguu~~~ I’t’s too amwazingg!!? I-I understanddd, I’m sowwy Oniisan, Palmyraaa ahh! I’ll get along with herrr!! I’ll do it so, p-please tease us moreeee!!”

I digged my fingers and grabbed Flamia’s white ass which was piled on top of Palmyra, and easily plunged the tip of my penis head into her loli sized vagina and it my adult cock was in the deepest part of her vagina, poking it, and gouging out her insides.

Just when she relaxed herself, I immediately pulled out and plunged it into Palmyra’s ass which was slovenly twitching shamelessly, her hole was really tender as it greedily devoured my cock into the depths of her stomach, I stirred her insides real good, to show her who her master was.

“Nnohh, Haooouuu Higiiiiinnnn!!? I-I can no longer be apart from Tooru..... M-my body has been trained so that it never wants to separate ahhhh, Both my ass hole and my horn, my whole body has been disciplined nojyaaaa, I’ve completely become a human’s bitch nojyaaaahhh.....!!”

“Alrighhtt, If that’s the case, the both of you should become my brides! Let both your bodies and your mind go and obey me!!”

I was rapidly pumping in and out and I couldn’t even tell which hole I was putting it into any longer, the three of our lower bodies were melting together to become one, almost as if the three of us were sharing a heavenly pleasure with each other.

It was hard to differentiate between feeling arousal or exaltation, and I was merely embracing their slippery and flat bodies as they were letting out a harmony of coquettish voices. Before I knew it, both of their hands were interlocked with mine, just like lovers.

“I wantt too, I’ll do ittt!! P-please make me into Oniisan’s bridee! We’ll do ecchi things every single day, and you can make me an ecchi brideee!!”

“M-me too, me as wellll!! I want to become Tooru’s bride, Tooru’s an-al bridee! I’ll become the ass bride, P-please tease me and dig out my ass hole for the years to come..... NnnOhhhhh!!?”

Kyumumu..... Gyuuchichi! After declaring their shameful oath of becoming my brides, their two holes tightened even further, and an intense vibration was transmitted to my cock.

The both of them had seemingly cum from just feeling the euphoria and sense of happiness, moreover, this feeling developed into a chain reaction whereby the two of them would feel a continuous orgasm.

Even at the best of times, they already had such tight holes, but now it was like they wanted to wring the semen out of my cock, it was getting unbearable for me.

“Allrighhhtt..... It’s about time I also come! I’m going to drive it into the both of you! I’m going to pour so much into your twitching loli holes!! Kuu..... Uu, Ohhhhh.....!!”

Dokuu..... Dobyuruururuuu!! Dokukunn, Dogunnnnn!!

Byuukururuunn, Byuku Dobyupupu..... Byuuruuruuru!!

“Nnnohhhhhh, Ahaaaaaaahhh!!? I-it’s cominggg, it’s gushing into my assss!! I’m also going to cumm, having a human’s semen in my ass hole is going to make me cummmm!!”

“Ahhhhh, T-this isssss!!! My head is floatingg, everything is becoming light and floatyy!! Together with Oniisan, together with this hot stuff coming into my stomachhh!!”

I released all the pent up desires I was saving up, and using the enchantment to increase my own vigour, I spurted out a huge amount of cloudy fluids like a violent torrent. I was aiming in the deep interior of their soft meat holes and I exploded and spouted out a huge amount of semen.

Was it deep in Flamia’s hole? Or was it deep in Palmyra’s hole? It didn’t even matter anymore.

“Nohhhh..... Nahhh, Nohhhhh!!? I-I also feel it coming deep into my womb..... Th-this hot sexual energy is pouring into mee as welll jyaato!!?”

“Eh Ehh Usoo? Nnn Hii M-my asss iss!? You’re lyingg, what’s happening, my stomach as welll, Ahhh Ahhh a-againn, I’m going to cummmmm~::~~::~!!?”

That’s right. The reason they why they were feeling this way was because I recently perfected another ero artifact..... Using this magical ring, I was able to teleport and transfer my semen a short distance to another location. I was transporting my semen to both of their stomachs and uterus at the same time. Violating all four of their holes at the same time, this was fit to be called a sperm shower.

This was a completely unexpected surprised attack by me and their childish bodies were bending back and forth as they experienced a continuous orgasm, their sweet seductive voices couldn’t help but to leak out and even so, they did not let go of my cock and was greedily squeezing every last drop.

“This is good..... Just like that, you guys are finally getting along with each other aren’t cha?..... Horaa, while kissing each other, you guys should perform the cleaning fera”

“Fuaaa, Yeshhh.....! Fuaa, Parlmyraaa..... Let’s get along like this, from now on okayy.....! Nnnchuuu, Chupuu (Kiss).....!”

“Nnn Myuu.....!? Puaah, Geez she’s acting like this right noww..... But, f-fine..... Nnnfuu, Nchuuu.....!”

Their eyes were filled with heart symbols and they were licking and kissing my sloppy cock together, these two loli demonesses were finally getting along with each other.

Through the act of doing ero things, I was able to forcibly drive away their ill intentions towards each other, and it seems to have worked better than I would have expected.

I was caressing both their silver and purplish hair and enjoying the sight of this cute but sexy duo, my penis began to grow hard again.

However... At this point in time, there was something that I didn’t realize was happening.

At a place that I didn’t know about, there was a huge conspiracy, and it was taking shape right now——。



PART 2

『The coming of a hero... you said? Ha, isn't that precisely just a fleeting rumour that is said to come about once every thousands of years? I thought that you two leaders of the demonic faction would not stoop so low, and be deceived by a mere rumour 』

Duke Vladoveri who possessed the draconic demon blood and the Mythological Fox Spirit Mikura.

They suddenly paid an unannounced visit to Iblis's castle, and whilst they were indeed a part of the eight demonic family, they were also of a higher rank than Iblis..... In any case, the rumour they were speaking of was once foretold by the absolute ruler of the demon world the "Demon King" and this "Hero" was a legendary job that could potentially destroy the demon balance that existed in the demon world.

"Nn~ If it really is just a rumour that would be for the best. However, this time around it seems to be the "real" deal"

〈Baru Varusu, that fellow was completely destroyed〉

『What did you say.....!?』

The immortal dragon Duke Vladoveri, spoke with his huge face still peeking from the tear in space, and even Iblis could not withhold the shock she held and was rendered speechless at the fact that had been told to her.

(....."Duke of Hunting" Baru Varusu-sama died!? Even if he was the lowest in ranking amongst the eight noble demons, for him to d-die..... Did he get destroyed by the so called Hero!?)

Strahl who was wearing his lion mask, trembled from the words spoken and slumped into the floor.

The fact that one of the eight noble demons had died is an event that is as momentous as the event when Palmyra's family was wiped from the demonic plane several hundred years ago.

“Well, I don’t really care that Barubaru-chan kicked the bucket and died..... after all, I really hate that guy nee. But, the problem is that a human being did this, and it seems to be that person”

『You are saying it is none other than the proclaimed “hero”.....?』

“That’s exactly right~” said the blond foxy eared demoness as she spun her pipe in the air and smiled. Although there was a huge amount of tension right now, for her, this was her usual way of acting.

“I see..... it seems that both the revival of the “Demon King” and the appearance of the “Hero” are indications that this is no longer just a mere rumour. So the fact that the Hero has appeared, is leading you to believe that the key to the resurrection of the Demon King, the so called “Divine Corpse” is also something that truly exists..... is this about right?”

The one who opened their mouth all of a sudden was Cruz who had silently been on his knees next to Strahl.

For someone of his stature, Cruz was probably not qualified to interrupt the conversation of such big figures who were standing before him, and the demonic swordsman Strahl stiffened his back and a sweated when he saw this happening..... It was not weird at all, that if you managed to make any of these three demons unhappy, that you would instantly be annihilated.

Moreover, he was hiding the fact that the Iblis camp had already discovered a fragment of the Divine Corpse and collected it.

“Well, I suppose that does sum it up. That’s why I surprised Ibi-chan and came here without any notice”

However, Mikura just casually replied to Cruz’s remark. The rumours about her character being whimsical seemed to be true and Mikura was truly one of the most unpredictable amongst the eight demonic families.

To begin with, the only person who has ever called the others with the honorific of -chan is Mikura and she is the only one that has gotten away with it.

〈Indeed. This is precisely why I advise that you start speaking the truth, this is for your own good〉

Once again, the Draconic Duke let out an overbearing aura whenever he spoke, and it was enough to make the heart of any ordinary man to explode in agony.

However, Iblis's body was covered by a high density of magic, and within the sphere she was unaffected by his intimidating voice. Her lack of agitation to his clear provocation was proof of it.

『It is as you say..... In recent years, I have perpetuated the fact that the Divine Corpse exists, and have been searching for it』

Her words weren't a total lie, and she cleverly mixed in half-truths in her story..... Cruz was gloating secretly at this display of shrewdness.

『And, I have obtained an important clue as to which human being may be able to provide us with more information. That person is——The Slavemancer Tooru』

“Hmmm..... The Slavemancer Tooru, ne?”

(I-is this where Iblis-sama plans to drop his name.....?!)

『That fellow, is also convinced of the existence of the Divine Corpse and is in search for it. For that end, he has kidnapped the Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom in order to use her skills of Prophecy..... It is quite possible, that he has already obtained a fragment of the Divine Corpse. Aside from that, I have not been able to obtain any further piece of information』

〈—————〉

The three great demons stayed silent for a while. A tense feeling was tormenting the stomach of Strahl.

“..... Well, fine then. Although it isn't as powerful as the job of the “Hero” it is still one of the legendary rare jobs, Slavemancer..... If it is true that this job has also come back into our world, then aren't things starting to become a little interesting? Nn anyways, sorry for the intrusion kay, Ibi-chan”

〈Be careful not to let your guard down——Don't expect that my suspicions of you will be cleared up from a little thing like this〉

Zuzuzu..... The large dragon head which was peeking through the tear in space finally released his talons and returned to where he came from.

Mikura the fox who was holding on to her metal pipe and had countless fox tails, along with the shaking of her gigantic breasts that seemed like it would spill out of her Japanese clothing, disappeared back into her own dimension.

The spacious room returns to silence once more, and Strahl who finally had the tension lifted from his whole being, breathed out a huge sigh of relief.

『Judging from the current state of affairs, it will only be a matter of time until news about the Divine Corpse becomes widespread..... You need to speed up the search for the rest of the Divine Corpses, Cruz』

“Yes! Of course, I will do as you command”

Once again, Iblis majestically relays her orders to Cruz.

Strahl wanted his master Iblis to throw away her deep obsession with this dangerous thing called the Divine Corpse..... but seeing how fickle his dream was, the demonic swordsman could only close his mouth and sigh in his own mind.

On the other hand Cruz...

(Well, well. She was trying to lie and yet..... it has actually led to the truth)

It was a fact that right now, part of the Divine corpse was indeed in Tooru's possession. It was just that Cruz had not mentioned this to Iblis.

However, who would have ever expected that when Iblis was trying to avert the target and place the attention to the Slavemancer, it was actually the truth that he 'had a portion of the Divine Corpse'.

“Or is it perhaps that Iblis actually doubted the report that I gave her, and she used that as a form of measure to check my information”..... Cruz also took this into consideration.

(Well whatever the case may be, now that it's become like this, I can only rely on Tooru-kun to do his best to avoid being caught. Finally, demons from the eight demonic family is coming to challenge you..... So please be sure to put up a good fight, so that this “Cruz's dreams” can come to fruition.....!)

Under the silver mask, Cruz's face quietly lights up with an unseen flame, whilst it was hidden from the rest, it was without a doubt a brightly burning desire.

(Even so... did they really mention “Hero”?..... I fear that it is the “colleague” that was with me at that time. Well then, in any case, let's see who got chosen to be the Hero—)



Time: Going back in time slightly.

For the great devil noble Baru Varusu, who had the esteemed title of Duke of Hunting, it was supposed to be a normal day in which he would commence his hunting routine which had been going on in a similar fashion for the past several hundred years.

Even though he held the lowest seat amongst the eight demonic families, his past time hobby of hunting has not changed for several hundreds of years. He would periodically take his most trusted retainer out with him and travel to the human world, he was playful by nature and thoroughly enjoyed the game known as hunting..... Naturally, the target of the hunt was humans.

Although the actions of Baru Varusu may seem thoughtless and pointless as one of the high-ranking noble demons, he never had taken an interest in the political affairs that resided in the demon world, moreover many of the other demons looked down on him (And he, himself acknowledged his weakness) Therefore, nobody ever really picked a fight with him. Of course, even though he wasn't the strongest, for him to destroy a city or village with humans whilst he was out “hunting” was not such a rare occurrence.

“You..... Are you really a human.....!?”

The demon known as Baru Varusu was a blue skinned demon with the shape of a human and he was wearing a formal outfit in bad taste. In front of him right as of this moment, an unbelievable spectacle was happening.

His trusted retainer was a demon knight standing at the height 3 m. his retainer was facing his back towards him and had suddenly crumbled down to the ground. His gigantic figure which was covered in hard black leather, crashed to the ground and doesn't even move a muscle.

“Even if you ask me, no matter how you look at it, don't you think that I am a human being?”

A shadow of a human appears behind the falling gigantic figure of the demonic knight —— It was quite unclear as to how the demonic knight had been defeated in a single blow, but the person who appeared seemed to be speaking as if it was nothing special.

You wouldn't think that the person standing in front of you was a warrior, she had white skin, and a matching white blouse shirt to go with it, she wore a short skirt and it was something that would be seen as strange in this world, she was a youthful girl. Her shirt was binding together her voluptuous chest, putting even more emphasis to the size of it.

“Do not prattle on. You are just a mere human being, how could you ever possibly defeat my elite demon knight which is at the fourth rank. If you really did defeat him, then you must be some monster disguising itself as a human”

At first he was just here to play around, but now he had to switch to a more serious mind set as he scanned the weapon that was on the girl's back. Is that a sword? did she perhaps use an instant drawing sword technique, in order to defeat the demon knight? or is there some kind of secret behind her scabbard? I don't sense any magical power coming out of her.....

“Uwaaa, to call me something like a monster, don't you think that's a little too cruel? You've made me kinda depressed. Well, I'm just a human being but, recently, I've also been called a “Hero” by some”

For an instant, the great noble demon had a look of surprise on his face. Hero. Did she really say Hero just now?

“Did you say..... Hero!? Hah, a little girl like you? even for a prank, I think that’s going too far!”

In the old days, several thousand years ago——there was a single person who was able to go head to head with the unbeatable Demon King, they were on a whole different dimension in terms of strength, the “Hero” Job was precisely the job that led the Demon King to ruin. The fear of such an existence was forever embedded in the souls of the demons.

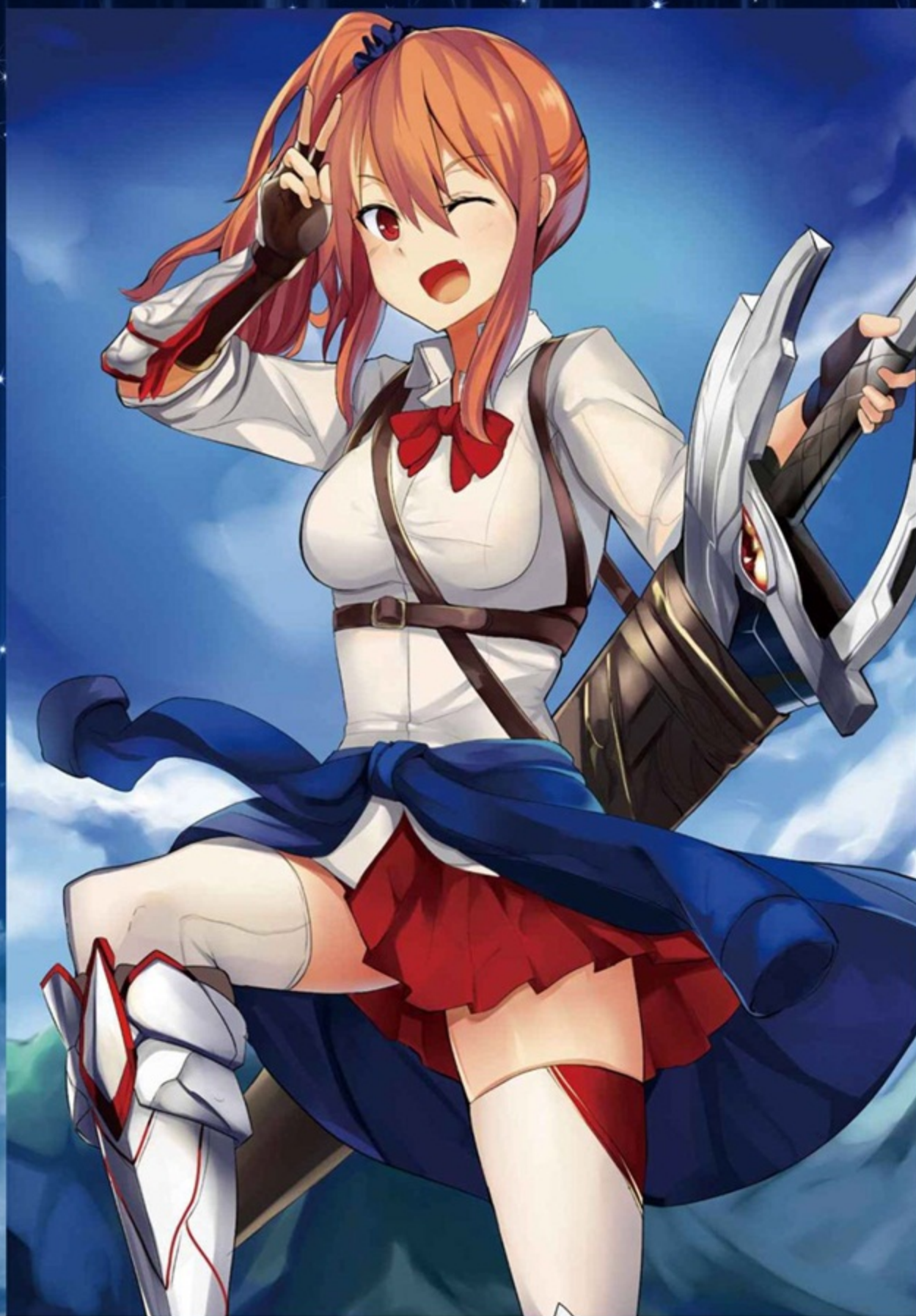
“Uwaa, that’s discrimination towards women. Well, I think that you will soon find out whether I am telling the truth, or whether I am lying you know? Besides, rather than being called a Hero, I much prefer my other title which is known as the strongest title in the world I come from”

“A title even better than “Hero” you say? How could there be such a thing!”

Without feeling the slightest bit of fear, the girl took a mysterious posture and declared to the Demon noble in front of her.

For the demon like Baru Varusu..... No for anyone who is a resident of this world, there was no way for them to understand her words.

“Rather than being called a “Hero” there is this other ultimate job, the strongest title in the world, that is “Gal” ! Hateful demon, allow me the Gal Hero, Tachibana Riruna! To eliminate you completely!!”



HIMEKISHI GA CLASSMATE! LIGHTNOVELTRANSLATIONS.COM

CHAPTER 45

HEADING TOWARDS OUR GOALS AND MY TURMOIL

“..... Celesta please raise your face already. This situation was caused by my own selfishness, so please don’t blame yourself, okay?”(Sistina Speaking)

“However, even if that may be! I was totally deceived by the demons, and even if I didn’t know it at the time, I actually put Princess’s body in harm’s way by being an accomplice to their plots..... This Celesta, cannot forgive herself for such a huge blunder!”

On the morning of the second day, after Princess Sistina had been in seclusion in the depths of the underground dark elf temple.

I was just passing by the room Celesta was supposed to be sleeping in and that’s when I heard it. The Princess was speaking in a troubled tone of voice and her loyal knight was speaking with self-blame.

“Oh, are you awake, Celesta?”

“Ah, good morning Tooru-sama”

“Uu..... S-Slavemancer Tooru!?”

As soon as she saw me entering the Princess Sistina’s beautiful face was beaming. Celesta was kneeling on the ground prostrating herself and even though she raised her face to look up towards me, she had a complicated expression and couldn’t really say much.

“Good morning, Princess. It seems that you have been able to obtain a dream prophecy earlier than I expected?”

“Yes, although there are still some hazy parts..... I think that I have been able to gain some information in relation to curing Nana-san’s condition desuwa”

“.....! Is that so? I’m really glad to hear it”

I spontaneously heave a huge sigh of relief when I heard her words.

The ponytailed Celesta was opening and closing her mouth in front of me as if she wanted to say something but couldn’t bring herself to do it, she then averted her eyes as she blushed..... It was a really interesting reaction.

“Hey Celesta. Considering you are way too damned honest, I bet that you approached the Princess for forgiveness and you have been continuing to blame and punish yourself for your mistakes, am I right?”

“Uuu..... T-that is!”

“Although I understand that you can’t really accept it, you really shouldn’t impose on the Princess right now, at the very least you should postpone this conversation. Although she doesn’t show it, the Princess has been in seclusion and was working hard to obtain a dream prophecy within the sacred temple, so she is actually very tired”

“Ah.....!”

She finally seems to notice that the Princess didn’t have the brightest complexion right now, and Celesta’s own face became pale.

Well, a lot of things did happen to her one after another, so much so that any normal person would lose their cool, so it was understandable that Celesta acted in this way.

“Fufu, Thank you for worrying about me. Tooru-sama, is always looking after me isn’t he?”

“Even if I look like this, I intend to fully manage and take care of the physical condition of each of my girls. Alright then, Princess, shall we head of to our meal? After we finish our meal, I would like you to tell everyone the contents that was revealed through your dream prophecy”

“Kuu..... W-wait, Slavemancer Tooru!”

The moment she stood up, her stomach suddenly rumbled adorably with a *kuuu*.

Both the princess and I couldn't stop ourselves from laughing and she was left with a magnificent blush.

"I understand, don't worry, I will also prepare a portion of food for you to eat"

"Auu.....! A-asides from that! I haven't forgiven you for what you've done you know!? I am grateful for the fact that you protected the Princess, however, but the things you did to Kirika is a completely different story!"

"Yea yeah, I will listen to your complaints later. Even for you, aren't you feeling tired? Stop forcing yourself and go rest in bed. Here, grab on to me"

Celesta was still on the floor and I extended a helping hand..... and for a while she just sat there with a dumbfounded expression as she stared at my face.

Abruptly shaking her head left and right, even her ears were becoming red and her ponytail hair was swaying left and right as she averted her gaze.

"T-there is no need to give unnecessary consideration to a knight! I can stand on my own!"

"Is that so? alright then, suit yourself"

"In that case, I will see you again later, Celesta. We need to drink tea together again sometime soon, alright?"

I left the obstinate Celesta behind as I went out of her room together with the princess.

I could hear a soft murmur or grumbling as I left the scene, but I couldn't really make out what she was saying——.

"..... I didn't know it because he always had his mask on but..... Is that what his face looks like?..... it's totally unexpected and he looks so young..... I always thought he was older..... H-he's so good at it so I..... Auuuu, W-what am I thinking.....!?"



“Paravata the Historical Ruins.....?”

“Yes. It was at that place I saw a glimpse of both Nana-san’s figure and the Divine Corpse”

We were sitting at this huge round stump table made out of wood, moreover we enjoyed the meal created by both the dark elves (with the help of Amelia’s cooking skills) while listening to Sistina’s dream prophecy.

A mixture of meat, vegetables and mushrooms along with fruit, it was a bountiful and extravagant meal freely making use of fresh ingredients, the combination created nice balance and delicacy.

“Eh? You are talking about that “Paravata”!?”

“Do you know the place, Nina?”

“Of course I’ve heard about it, If you are an adventurer it is a highly ranked location that anyone would like to step foot into at least once. It is known as an ancient historical ruins that houses a heap of hidden treasures! Big and small dungeons and even underground temples are being discovered all the time, several of these places are said to contain precious books and artifacts that existed even before the devil war occurred!”

“Fumu, considering that it is related to the devil king’s war..... There is bound to be some connection with the Divine Corpse”

Palmyra muttered in a serious tone (But the fragments of food on her mouth and lips messed up her dignified look).

Thousands of years ago..... he was considered the absolute strongest man in the entire devildom, capable of uniting the demons he was the highest ranked “Devil King”.

The demon king was accompanied by his hordes of demons who all obeyed his will, and they aggressively invaded the world of humans. In those days most of the human nations that existed were destroyed. Even if high ranking demons were the ones to

commence the assault, the humans would already be hard pressed to retaliate, considering that it was the demon king capable of splitting the seas and blowing away the mountains with his overwhelming power, the humans didn't stand a chance.

That's right..... Except for the existence of the "Hero" who suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

"And, what kind of person was he? this so called "hero" that was able to confront the demon king with a human's body"

"The thing is almost no records remain. The origins, gender, age and even fighting style of the hero are all unknown..."

"Then, I suppose it means that there is a possibility that person was just like me and or Himeno-san; a person from a different world?"

If I am not mistaken, the "manager" who transmigrated us here told us that..... it has been several hundred years, before the last transmigration.

In that case, there is a good possibility that several thousands of years ago, someone was able to obtain the rare job "Hero" just like how I obtained my job as the Slavemancer. Although, it may not always be the case that the person transmigrated originated from earth.

"The fight between the hero and the devil king continued until they both perished, and it was a fight that scorched the skies in flames and changed the geographical features of the land. It goes without saying that normal men could not even put up a fight against the three archdukes who are ranked second. And being able to survive in such a place filled with peril was not something anybody could do so recording such an event was next to impossible jya"

"Fuu~,I don't really get what's going on but, it seems really amazing! Heyy hey, Sistina, can I have more of this sweet stuff?"

"Oh, you want some more? Then I will pour you some"

"Yayy, Thank you Amelia!"

The only one who couldn't feel the tension in her surroundings was Flamia.

Before I noticed it, it would seem that she has gotten along really well, with both Amelia and Princess Sistina. Or more like, did she get tamed by food?

“Reaching a draw in their fight, the traces and vestiges were erased from this world for all eternity..... That’s the legends of what has been passed down from the Dark elf and Elf Tribes. Even in the Demon World, is that the same legend that is told?”(Dianne Speaking)

“Umu, that’s the gist of it jya. The three grand dukes and the eight great families tried to search for any hints in regards to the Demon King, for hundreds of years, but at the end, they could not find anything”(Palmyra speaking)

Dianne asked Palmyra this question in a quiet voice and Palmyra answered the question with a nod.

“So, the inheritance that has thrown the demon world into chaos is the corpse of the demon king..... the fragments of the “Divine Corpse”?”

The fragment of the Divine Corpse that we kept, was already wrapped around in a magical cloth and stored deep within the room on the shelf, it’s size was around a 2 litre pet bottle, and everyone’s sights seemed to be gathered in that spot.

The fact that something as small as this was actually the super-existence and legacy that controlled the destiny of the world was something that wasn’t easy to believe in, however, considering the extraordinary events that have occurred because of it, indicates that this is precisely the case.

“The historical ruins Paravata, is actually the last fortress that became the stage of the final decisive battle with the demon king forces. Innumerable ruins that remain in the surroundings are actually buildings created by both the humans and the demons when they tried to secure their boundaries across the battlefield...”

“Oi oi, it seems this has reached a completely nonsensical scale for both the Demon King and the Hero.....”

In terms of possessing power beyond the norm, even Flamia would be able to do such a thing, but just hearing this story leads me to believe that their strength was on a completely different level.

Listening to these legends, I can understand how even after thousands of years, both the human race and the demon race, still fear these predecessors.

“However, if the Hero also disappeared along with the Demon King, why did the greater demon nobles stop their invasion? I would have thought that, invading such a worn out human kingdom would be a cinch for the powerful demons even without their devil king?”

“That is certainly true..... I wonder why.....?”

Both Amelia and Sierra also had their doubts.

“I will be the one to explain it” Palmyra said. For some reason, she’s always so high spirited when it comes to explaining things.

“To begin with, the merits of invading the human world is quite small. We already have a large boundary of land along with an excess of magical resources in the devildom, besides, for high-ranking demons who already had bountiful lands, coming to the human world where magical energy is always lacking, will actually cause us demons to become weaker over time. Therefore, even within our long history, only the demon king would actually strive to go for such a large scale battle, even then it was considered a heresy action jya”

“Hee, so in other words, even for the demons this was an action that was pretty incomprehensible?”

“I believe so. Thus, with the disappearance of the devil king, to a certain extent the demons took advantage of this fact to cease the battle and retreat, and since then, all the demons have been doing is enter into power struggles to see who is fit to rein supreme”

“It feels somewhat like an anticlimax doesn’t it? Well, I guess for the humans it was a pretty lucky break”

“Asides from that, if you think about it, the human race suddenly had a large scale invasion to defend and the two devil king and hero were monsters in their own right..... If by some chance, another hero showed up to protect them, what would have happened?”

“Ahh, that’s true. If that did occur and the demons insisted on the invasion, then the demerits of the case would only continue to increase”

Even so, for a hero to just abruptly appear when the world is about to become destroyed..... what a convenient story this is.

Well, I suppose this kind of story, was a pretty typical production in my previous world.

Hero, Devil King, and also the Divine Corpse. There are plenty of mysteries, however, over thinking things right now won’t do any good either.

If this Historical Ruins Paravata, really does contain the method to revive Nana along with some clues about the Divine Corpse, then there is really only option that we can take.

“Alright. After waiting for Princess Sistina to recover her physical strength, we will depart from here. We will revive Nana, and without a doubt we will obtain the fragment of Divine Corpse way before that bastard Cruz can do it”

Looking at everyone, I made this declaration.

It is likely, that even though we don’t want to, we will cross paths with that fellow again.

This time around, I will make sure that none of my Magical Slaves are harmed! As if I’d let them become sacrifices.

For that purpose, even if I have to acquire the strength from this Divine Corpse, I will make sure to obtain the fragments and control them.

“Our goal is..... The Historical Ruins Paravata!”



After I finished my meal, I wandered about the underground village looking for Kirika.

In her seat a little while ago, she was barely speaking and was just silently eating her meal, after eating her fill, she quickly stood up and went alone somewhere, and I'm kind of worried about her.

(Hmm. Maybe I pushed her too far.....?)

Because it's been totally crazy since I met Flamia, in the end I haven't had the chance to bed Kirika in quite the long time.

Having come this far, I feel as if I may have gone too far in this game of cat and mouse.

I was thinking that perhaps Kirika would be the one to initiate our interaction, but I should probably give such thoughts up..... Just when I was thinking about this...

"Oi, Tooru"

"Nn? What's up Palmyra?"

"What do you mean, What's up?" Palmyra pouted. the high ranking demoness looked around her surroundings to make sure no one was around and then began to speak in a low whisper.

"Ah..... I have one thing that I feel like I should tell you jya"

"Well, what is it then? No need to stand on ceremony. Don't tell me that you stole some summer vegetables so that you would be able to play with your asshole?"

"Of course that's not it! Don't make fun of me! As if something as big as that would fit into me?!..... *cough* the thing I wanted to talk about was something else. It's about the Princess Knight nojya"

"About Kirika?"

I don't know if this timing is good or bad, and I tilted my head as this was such a strange coincidence.

“The thing is when you were kidnapped by Flamia, and I was alone with her... I proposed to the Princess Knight..... that it may have been the time to free ourselves from your rule as a Magical Slave”

“What did you say? You were trying to plot such a thing behind my back——?”

“W-wait, that time was that time, now it’s different! T-that’s why I’m coming out to you honestly like this jyarouga!”

I was drawing closer to her, and the goth loli demoness began to frantically provide justification.

Well, I guess that’s also true. Taking advantage of the battle I had with Flamia, I suppose that both of these girls had similar objectives thereby sharing a sense of fellowship.

“And so..... when I presented her with this invitation with the possibility of escape, how do you think the Princess Knight reacted?”

“..... What are you implying?”

Palmyra began to explain her plan of escape at that particular time. Indeed, if she used such a method, it may truly have been a golden opportunity that came once in a life time to escape my Enslavement Magic.

And Palmyra is asking me how I think Kirika reacted at the time when she was presented with such an option.....?

“Listen up alright? Contrary to my expectations, she actually refused my plan and had no desire to use such a method. Because she was worried about the predicament you were in, she actually threw away her chance that may never come again. And in order to save you, she actually confronted Flamia all by herself jya..... The rest of the story you already know”

“Himeno-san..... Kirika did such a thing?”

Feeling shaken, a shiver was running along my spine.

What the heck! I never thought she would be such a good-natured person to this extent.

For someone like me who was the assailant who violated her and subjected her to my servitude..... It would have been so much easier for her to just let me die in the hands of Flamia.

And yet, she threw away her own chances to save someone like me? and then she even become so injured and tattered.....!?

“Kufufu, so there are also things that will shake your heart? I’ve learnt something new today, good good”

“.....”

For the moment, I wasn’t really able to retort Palmyra’s joking way of speaking.

My heart was beating with a strange vigor, even the blood vessels behind my ears were throbbing. Oi oi, What on earth is this..... This is totally not like me.

“Well, that’s all I have to say to you jya. Although I don’t really know..... But at this sorts of times, aren’t humans supposed to say “thank you” when someone does something like this for them?”

“.....”

“Alright then. Anyways, it’s time for me to take my nap after my meal jya”

Floating away, the Goth Loli dressed demoness disappeared to the other side of the hallway.

I was left standing here alone..... I could only stand there dumbfounded.



(For you to run away from that girl Flamia, and for you who is running away from this situation..... It totally makes you look uncool)

Palmyra was floating through the passageway with her arms folded, and these words that were spoken by Kirika in the past entered into her mind.

Whilst it wasn't a self-ridiculing expression, it was enough to bring a smile to her face.

"Kufuh..... those words really hit me hard nou....."

It was without a doubt these words that provided courage for Palmyra to fight against Flamia, and it reignited her pride that was severely crushed down for several hundreds of years.

Tooru and Kirika, both of these people gave words of encouragement that empowered her.

"With this, I believe I have repaid by debt for that time, Princess Knight. The rest is up to you human beings..... to make it up to each other jyana"



Before I noticed it, I had already returned to my own room.

After hearing Kirika's devotion towards me from a third party, I just couldn't arrange my thoughts and it made me feel irritated.

(There should be a limit to how good-natured someone can be..... Crap, why would she do something like that for someone like me?)

Not only that, she didn't even try to take credit for the things she has done.

In other words, she wasn't doing it just to make me feel grateful. In that case, why did she do it?

.....What is going on, at first I was the one who wanted to make Kirika feel flustered about me, but why is the reverse happening instead? Why am I the one that has to feel like this?

(Am I feeling shaken? Just by hearing something like this.....? Eeei, this is totally unlike me)

Palmyra said....."Why don't you at least say a word of thanks?"

Does she think it's easy to say something like that so frivolously...?

Saying something like this face to face is something so embarrassing, I don't think it's that easy.

While holding all these incomplete feelings bottled up inside of me, I blew away the candles and threw myself down into the bed——At that time.

"..... Odamori-kun?"

"U, Uwaahh!?"

Suddenly someone spoke and I felt like my heart was going to fly out of my mouth.

The person who spoke out was the usual girl with huge breasts pushed up by her plump white blouse and her healthy thighs which were peeking out of her navy blue mini skirt.

Before I realized it, she was already standing before me.

"W-what is it? You scared me you know? Suddenly barging into my room like that, where are your usual manners——"

Her raven black hair swayed gently and she closed the distance. Inside of this dim room, her hot breath tickled the nape of my neck.

"H... Himeno, san?"

She firmly grabbed on to my sleeves. She took one more step forward. And just like that she lost her balance and stumbled into my body.

"What kind of a joke is this——?" I was about to say these words out of my parched throat.

However, the thing that she whispered right into my ears before I was able to say a word was... Something unbelievable, it was something that I would have never expected her to say, her passionate voice caused me to freeze up.

“Odamori-kun..... Let’s, have sex”

Chapter 29: is where Palmyra and Kirika; and this is also the chapter where Kirika reprimands Palmyra for trying to run away from her adversary Flamia.

Chapter 41: This chapter explains the fragment of Divine Corpse that Tooru managed to obtain which is about the size of a 2 litre pet bottle.

CHAPTER 46

THE CHAINS THAT BIND HER AND HER LUST

—Kirika POV Start—

Apparently..... It was something that I wasn't supposed to do.

『——She's not the kind of girl to be interested in these things——』

『——Raising children is your specialty so you need to educate her properly——』

These were the voices of my parents that were quarrelling in the living room downstairs.

Since the young girl was born, it was the first time she had heard such a scary voice and such unpleasant words coming out of her parents.

『——I mean, look at that, she had that kind of indecent book——』

『——We have to make a complaint to the municipal management team at the school library later——』

To think that it would become like this, was something that was unexpected.

The young girl merely borrowed the book from her library as per usual, and she was only reading sentences which she never understood anyways.

『Hey, what are these two doing?』

Apparently, that was a huge blunder.

And with this mistake, the usually kind mother and father became really angry, and it caused them to enter a huge argument.

(I am... I am the one who's a bad girl. Because of me Mama is crying. And Papa is angry)

Scrubbing her red eyes, and plugging her ears from hearing anymore of what her parents had to say, the young girl made a determination.

She would never again, be interested in those kinds of things.

(I'm sorry, I'm sorry, please forgive me.....! I won't do it again, so please forgive me.....!)

She never again, would she become a bad child.

It was an oath that she carved into her chest.

(I will be a good girl..... so please, please)

“Please forgive me” she curled up her small body in her bed sheets and kept reciting those words over and over.

Thus——In order for me to become an “honest child” that is desired by papa and mama.

I need to live up to their expectations... I don't think I can live my life any other way unless I tried to do so...

—Kirika POV End—



Guiin..... I turned my view 90 degrees. The side of her thighs and the weight of her lower half of her body which was really soft was closely glued against me.

Right now, my position was such that Kirika was right on top of me, and I was pushed down against the bed.

However, even if I recognise that this was what was happening, my brain refused to catch up with the situation.

“Hey, Odamori-kun.....”

Again with her sexy voice, she spoke out my name.

Her hands were next to the left and right side of my face and I was looking up towards the ceiling, where her back was facing..... The expression on her face wasn't really clear as the room was dim without lights.

Her straight long raven-black hair dropped from her head and brushed against my chest, as a fragrant smell drifted into my nose.

"This is, Odamori-kun's, fault..... okay?"

"..... Eh? What, is?"

My parched throat was barely able to answer.

"The fact, that I want to do ecchi..... things"

While saying such astonishing words, Kirika started acting even more daringly.

Buchi, Buchi..... She extended her slender hands towards my shirt and one by one she began to unbutton my clothes.

I'm not sure if it was because she was in a hurry, but she was quite clumsy, her fingers staggered more than once.

"W-wait, what is this about——"

"Because!"

Raising a small shout, the hands that were unbuttoning my shirt stopped.

"Because, I'm not supposed to be..... such an ecchi girl, and yet. I don't like indecent things, I'm not supposed to like such things..... even though, becoming like this is not allowed..."

"Himeno-san.....?"

Potata... Two hot droplets of water landed on my exposed chest.

When I looked at her, Kirika was biting her lower lip and her face was full with tears.

“Therefore.....! So the “reason” that I am so weird like this is... Odamori-kun... Used some sort of weird magic on me, right? Hey..... Tell me isn’t that right.....?”

Her face was full of tears and she spoke in a pleading tone as if she was at wits end, it was also combined with an almost threatening tone and I could feel the crazy tension in her words.

And it was at this time, that I finally felt the cool atmosphere of the underground room, it was like I suddenly noticed the true nature of her behaviour and her sultry voice from before.

The smell coming out from Kirika’s body..... Is the smell of a girl in heat.

“..... , Ahh..... yeah, that’s right. You are exactly right, Himeno-san”

“———— ! ”

This is obviously a lie. In the recent days, I haven’t fiddled with her body using my Enslavement Magic or anything like that.

Therefore, if Kirika is acting so bold like this then it is 100% due to her own self. It is the result of the lust and desire born out of her own heart and body.

And of course, it would be easy if I wanted to point this out to her. Since the time Flamia went wild, I was anticipating this exact scenario as I built up her sexual tension, this may be my opportunity to make her self-aware of her own desires, however——.

“That’s right, the you right now, has become strange due to the magic spell I’ve placed on you. Therefore..... Even if you act like this, it isn’t weird”

——However, for some reason..... I did not exploit this chance.

Perhaps it was just based on a whim, or maybe I was pitying her, or perhaps I was just overawed at the scene in front of me, and perhaps it was also because Palmyra had just recommended me to “thank” her. I don’t really know what exactly caused me to do it, but I lied to her...

“..... That, must be it...”

After hearing my lies, Kirika's face became one of relief..... or not. Just like usual, her face had a scowl as she looked at me with scorn.

“Is that so? That must be it, right? Odamori-kun”

Although it was only slightly her expression turned a little more softer along with the atmosphere... Although I might be mistaken when I think this —— but somehow I feel as though she was grateful to me.

Kirika obviously knew that the words I used right now, were a complete lie, it was fake.

Even so, her face told me that she wanted to say: “thank you for saying that”.....”thank you for doing that” and “thank you for understanding”. Yeah, she was smiling while crying and this is what her expression indicated to me.

So to speak, it was at this exact moment... That the both of us were accomplices committing the same crime.

“Is that so.....? Then, even if I do ecchi things, it's fine isn't it?”

“ ! ? ”

Dokun—— This time it was my hearts turn to jump.

This was a huge gap to how she behaved normally, and the destructive power of her innocent expression combined with her seductive words were breaking the rules.

She was extravagantly and atrociously cute, and she swept me off my feet.

“..... I'm taking off the bottom part as well okay?”

“W, Wait.....!”

She was breathing quite heavily, and after exposing my chest, the next thing she did was move her hands towards my trousers.

After struggling with my belt for some time, she finally managed to succeed in opening the front part.

Burun..... My half erect penis flew out, and she reacted by slightly holding her breath whilst staring at my thing. That innocent Kirika, was actually able to take out a man's thing by herself and gaze right at it.

"You've already become like this... You're so indecent"

She entwined her five chilly white fingers around my meat trunk and she began to stroke.

Even though Kirika used to hate it so much when I was teaching her how to stroke a man's cock, right now, even without my orders, she was stroking my cock which hasn't been washed since the morning, it was an unsightly male organ..... And she was zealously and wholeheartedly caressing my member, it was an unbelievable sight.

"Grow big..... Just like usual, Grow big... Yes, it's become big"

Very soon, my cock filled with blood and was rising towards the heavens, and Kirika was proudly gazing at it in satisfaction. Almost like she was saying "there, there", she used the palm of her hand to gently brush the tip of my cock that was starting to leak it's cowper fluids, instinctively my voice leaked out.

"..... Look, Odamori-kun"

Half rising her body, she was propped on her knees, Kirika was hesitating several times..... as she lifted her own dark blue miniskirt.

Inside of it was..... Inside of her mini skirt was her white panties, and I could this dripping wet mark on it.

"I'm already like this..... So I'm also the same, you know?"

Her body and her voice was shaking with embarrassment, I was temporarily frozen as I stared at my former class prez, she took my right hand and guided it towards her special place that was so hot and wet that I felt like it would let out steam.

"Fuuaahh..... Aahhhnnnn!!?"

I must have been infected by her heat as I inserted and slid my finger into the crevice of her slopping wet panties.

Without even caring about the angle I was putting it in, or that it might become painful, two of my fingers completely slid inside of her meat hole, it was totally melting hot like a soaking hot spring, *guchi guchi*, *nucho nucho* the lewd sound of water stirred the air.

“Nnna, Aahh... Ah, Ahhhhh, Ah..... this is totally different to when I do it..... By myself.....!?”

Oh, did she just say that she “normally does this kind of thing by herself?” I was going to make a comment about this fact, but the me right now, is totally immersed in a trance like state and all I could do was move my fingers and my body.

Her whole body was shivering as she couldn't hold herself up any longer and she collapsed towards me, her huge breasts which was really voluminous landed on my exposed chest as it comfortably pushed against me.

The smell of her body and the temperature stimulated both my brain and my nostrils and it made me melt deep inside.

“Ahh, Nnn ahh... O-Odamori-kun! T-that's enough, I-I'm already ready..... so! P-please.....!!”

Having guessed her intentions, I tore off her panties with vigour.

Her vagina was shining with her love juices..... it was so wet that you could almost think that she wet herself by accident.

When I threw away her underwear which was already sopping wet towards the ground, it made a heavy *plomp* indicating the weight of the soaked panties.

“..... Himeno, san”

“O, Odamori..... kun”

After calling each other's names several times, we silently watched each other.

At this juncture I had no wish to give her an order to “Put it in”. Neither me nor her wanted it.

As expected, she was the first to crack as she couldn't take it any longer and she moved first. Just like the first time I took her virginity, she propped up my throbbing hot cock with her hands and aimed it just above her own crotch.

"Then, I, will put this in..... okay?"

Nurunnn———— ! It was an unbelievably smooth entry, almost as natural as breathing in, this hot, hot interior of Kirika enveloped my member in an instant.

Her fresh and juicy vagina was expectantly waiting for the moment that my dripping cock would pierce her and I pushed my way through, deeper and deeper into her interior.

"Uu, Uohh... Oh!?"

"~~~~~ ! ! ?"

Kotsun..... the tip of my cock reached the end of her uterus, sooner than usual I had already reached her secret gate and holding back her scream her white body bent backwards.

Kirika, had just climaxed from being inserted by my cock.

And even for me, my hard meat was being strangled by this soft yet firm contradiction of a sensation, it was terrific vaginal pressure, and it was trying to wring out my semen, and all I could do was desperately hold myself back from leaking out.

"Nnn ah, the thing is I, I!? You know Odamori kunn!? this is!? this makes me feel so good, and truthfully I'm not supposed to do this but! Nahhhahhh!?"

She was speaking incoherently and coquettishly, her face seemed to be on the verge of crying. No in reality, she was feeling an immense pleasure and at the same time all the other confusing emotions welling up in her was raging about, and Kirika was crying.

I understood it, that even more so than the time that I took her virginity, it was at this moment that she felt like she lost something even more important..... And it was none other than me, that accomplished such a thing.

She herself desired such a thing.

“This feels good doesn’t it.....? Himeno-san? What do you mean you’re not supposed to? Why are you so afraid of honestly letting go and just feeling good.....!?”

“Nnahahhhh!!? S-So deepppppp!!? It’s pounding me! and poking me..... nnahahhhh!!? Fuaaa Hyaaaannnnn!!”

Her black hair was dancing and beads of glowing sweat dribbled down her body, she was trying to follow up and match the rhythm of my reckless piston motions with her own waist, shaking it while being in the cow-girl position.

I drew my schlong just on the brink of taking it out of her and she was waiting for the moment expectantly as she trembled with her honor student vaginal meat hole holding me tight. In the next moment, I hammered back into her womb which was dripping with love juices.

If this was the usual Kirika this kind of tempestuous sex would be impossible unless I ordered her as such, but right now, our mucous membranes were sticking to each other and it continued to enhance the pleasure than ever before.

“Because, because I!! If I’ve become like this! I feel like I’m going to stop being myself.....!? I don’t think I can be forgiven, if it’s become like this, I don’t know what I’m supposed to do!! I-I’m scareddd, HiHyaaaauunnn!!?”

Shedding tears, and speaking inarticulately, she was filled with shame and yet the torrent of pleasure from the stimulation provided during sex made her question herself and she was intensely puzzled at what she should do. Both her body and mind was running wild.

When she said she “wouldn’t be forgiven”—Who is she referring to? Although I didn’t really understand where she was coming from, I could make a guess.

Probably she was feeling fear, up until now she had lived an honest and upright life as an honor student.

It is likely that she was brought up with the notion that sex was a dirty thing, and that she should learn to hate it.

And despite all of this, she indulged in this pleasure, she wanted it and she felt a new kind of happiness well up within herself and she knew this to be the truth.

In that case——What I should do is...

“It’s alright, Kirika...!”

“Nna, Fuahh!? O, Odamori-kun...!?”

When I strongly called out her name, *Kyun*... her vagina tightened even more on my cock.

“I will take responsibility for taking care of your body..... I will take responsibility for making you like this! Therefore, you can rest assured, you can just relax and feel good! You can be honest with yourself!”

“Eh? Ehh Ehhh!? Wh-what do you mean by that... NNyaaaaauuu!!? My B-breasts..... Ah Ahh Kuuahhhnnn!!”

After declaring such a thing, I grabbed on to her heavy tits with my hands and groped them to my heart’s content. Her sweet voice immediately comes out.

It fits profoundly into the palm of my hands and as expected, no matter how many times I get a feel for them, I don’t get tired of them, they are indeed the best of the breasts.

That’s right, if someone was allowed to cop a feel to this kind of amazing body, nobody would in their right minds refuse such an opportunity.

“Haau, Nnaahh, Auu!? The way you are touching me..... Is so much more lewd than usual.....!? Moreover, my breasts feel so tingly and numb..... NNhauuu!!?”

Scooping out her breasts so that her nipples come out an angle pointing towards the outside, whilst I did so gently I also firmly crushed her tapered peaks.

gunyuri my fingers sink into her supple white flesh, and almost as if I was using a game controller, I moved her huge breasts in every direction, randomly kneading it, pulling on her nipples and rotating it, and massaging it..... I did whatever I wanted whenever I wanted.

“Ah, amazingggg this isss!?! I don’t know what this is, I’ve never felt such a thing beforeee.....!! Nnn Ahhhh~~~~, Ahahhhhhhhhhahhhh!!?”

Her nipples were now indecently erect and both of them were being squished between the ball of my fingers. The more I rolled my fingers, the more her cute, spicy scream would resound, her body was both beautiful and obscene and I matched the movements of her waist the with the movements of my body as I continued to pump.

Kirika is doing this, my Kirika is..... The both of us are mutually moving our waists coordinating our centre of gravity together, we were seeking out each other as we tried to find the most pleasurable spots, it was a bold and daring sex. This was a collaboration of sex.

“O, Odamori-kun’s thing, if it does this, then it goes so deep..... i-it’s going into the deepest portion of meee.....!?! Ahh~~~~!!”

“It’s not Odamori-kun is it Kirika?! Even I call you by your first name, you should do the same! Call me by my name!”

“Eh, Eh? That is, but, but..... Hyaaau, Hyahhh!?! I-I understand, I’ll do it, I’ll call your name soo, p-please don’t squeeze my n-nipples so stronglyyy!!?”

I’ve amply trained her body so well to the point that she could probably cum from just getting her ero nipples teased, from here on out, I intend to take away the armor she has over her heart and tear it off one by one.

The more I roughly pound the inner depths of her uterus with the tip my cock, Kirika could only desperately keep on to her sense of reason and I could tell that she was gradually losing focus.

“Ahh..... Uu, Uwahh..... T..... Tooru, kun.....?”

More so than when she was speaking erotically, these words seemed to make her even more embarrassed, For the first time, Kirika finally called me by my name.

It seemed like she would faint at any moment, and her crimsoning face accumulated a heap of tears..... and her honest vagina was momentarily tightening up on me *kyun kyun (tighten, tighten)* as it shivered happily.

“That’s right, attagirl! The more I call out your name, Kirika, you should also call my name!!”

“Eh? W-what’s with that…… Nnahh!!? Uun Nnn Ahhhhh auuu!!?”

Her voice raised one octave higher, that’s because I suddenly grabbed on to her slender wrists and pulled downwards towards me.

Kirika was connected to me as she bent her body backwards and I was under her, the strength of her vaginal grip only continued to grow stronger, and I continued to force my penis thoroughly into her. My penis was snugly sucked into a vortex with no place to escape.

The angle I was aiming for was the spot right below her uterus, this was Kirika’s most erogenous zone and sensitive spot.

“You are alright, just like that, you should throw away all your anguish and worries! Now then, here I go…… Kirika, Kirika! Kirika……… Kirika, Kirika!!”

“Hyaaa, Higuuuunnnn!? Ahiyaaahh, T-Tooru-kun, Tooru-kun!? Oh no, I-I can’t take it anymoree, T,Tooruu-kuuunnn!!”

I went with the image of penetrating her stomach as I vehemently continued to, plunge, poke, poke, pierce and force into her!

Her pussy had already acclimated to the shape of my cock and has become the best fitting melting wet c*nt, without mercy I relentlessly pierced her from below, with effort I held back my feelings of bursting and I continued to corner her.

However, even so, Kirika was not defeated just like this.

“Tooru-kun, Tooru-kuuunn!! I know, I know it! I know what I’m supposed to do… that’s because, Tooru-kun has already taught me so many times beforeee!!”

“Guuu, Kirika……… Kirika, This is amazin—…… Kuuaahh!?”

She wasn’t just moving up and down, she was also using her waist to twist and turn and wring my cock, and it provided me with a fresh sensation I haven’t experienced before, her honor student motor reflexes were top notch after all.

Not only was this a lewd act, but somehow or another, it was an action that she would have never done in the past.

“Tooru-kun, Tooru-kun, moree! Teach me more, do me moree, with Tooru-kun’s hot thing, make my insides go crazyyy!! NnAhhauu, Ahauuu!!?”

“Kirika, Ahh Kirikaaa!! That’s right, just like that, just like that let my cock make you feel good! Accept it obediently and feel the pleasure Kirikaaaa!! Kuuuuu!!”

Before we noticed it, we were entwining our fingers together with both of our hands like lovers, and we were adjusting to each other’s movements as both our bodies united. Our flesh, our genitals were insatiably coveting each other.

We were just totally immersed and letting ourselves go like wild beasts and animals, this was the current state we were in.

However, even though it seemed like we would continue forever, every conduct had an end to it.

“Tooru-kun, Tooru-kun the thing iss!? I’ve been cumming over and over from a while ago, you know!? Tooru-kun’s cock is making me so full iiiii.....!? E-even now– a-againn..... Mmnnnn!!”

“Ahh, I know that Kirika! You’ve been shivering and twitching all this time, and squeezing my dick periodically..... Uukuuah!!? E-even for me, I’m going to reach my limits, soon.....!!”

The base of my cock, the middle and the head, was being squeezed with her erotic instrument. Her intense convulsions continued moreover, she combines it with the sporadic movements of her waist so there was no way that I could hold on for much longer.

digging up her soft, heavenly hole——in addition to that, I saw a side to Kirika which I have never seen before——And even if I wanted to taste this feeling forever, the lump of heat collected within my balls was already about to burst and explode.

“Then, thennn..... C-cum... for me?”

“ ! ? ”

Those words were like a petition? or a supplication?..... her glossy black hair was wet with her sweat, she was bewitchingly clinging on to me with a smiling tear eyed face.

The gem of sweat travelled down towards her cute belly button, and I could almost see an illusion of her greedy womb seeking out my semen.

“It’s alright, even if you want to cum, Tooru-kun’s semen..... you can let it out of your cock, with a byuu byuu..... inject it, release it, deep inside of my body..... even if you make me all messy, it’s alright, you know?”

In the middle of speaking, her sense of shame was probably reignited, more so then before, I didn’t think she could grow any redder..... her face was blushing in embarrassment as she turned her eyes away from me momentarily..... giving me a flirtatious sidelong glance, she was speaking such words.

Her destructively adorable look completely crushed——any sense of reason left in me.

“Ki..... Kirikaaaahhhh!! Uooohhhhhhhh!!”

“Kyaah!? Nnah, Eh? Hyaaaaauuuunnn!!?”

I suddenly got up from this position and pushed Kirika down on the bed.

She didn’t expect such a counter attack from me as she leaned towards me, I grabbed her plump thighs and pressed them against me and just immediately before my ejaculation was going to burst, I shoved my waist with all my strength towards her!

“Nnhyaauuu, Ahahhhhh!? Sto- this is amazwing! i-it’s too amazwing..... M-my face, don’t look at my face right nowww! P-please don’t lookkk!!”

I pretended not to hear what she was saying and I moved my waist with blistering speed, I peered at the face of my former class prez whose face was soaked with both pleasure and tears.

The obscene sounds of meat hitting against each other reverberated, and I looked directly into those pretty eyes that was able to suck you into them.

Seeing the fire of desire burn within her eyes, and a shadow of shame, I could only continue to accelerate.

“Here I come! Just like you wished, I will pour it inside of you Kirikaa!! Drink it up, drink up all my semen inside of your womb!! Kuuaahhh!!”

“Yes, Yeshh Tooru-kunn!! no good, ahh no goodd, iyaaahh, Ah Ah Ah Ahhnnnnnnnnuuuu!!? Ahaa—, Uwaahhhhhh~~~~~!!?”

Byururururuu..... Gopuuu, Doku doku dokunnn!!

Bubiyaa, NNbyurururu..... Dobupunn, Gobyuububapaahh!! Byurukukunn!!

“Nnuuu~~~!/? Higuu, Auuaahhhhh!!? T, Tooru-kun..... Nahhh ahhhhhhnnn Ahh!!”

“Uohh, Ohhh..... Kuoo, Ohhh.....! Ki..... Kirika.....!!”

While pouring my bursting semen into her, Kirika drew my head into her embrace.

Her sweat covered pair of breasts were warm and really soft, looking at how this cute and lovely girl was accepting all my genetic material, filled me with a sense of accomplishment. It felt soo good that I felt that my soul would leave my body, my whole body was intoxicated.

In this dim gloomy room, just how long did we stay in this position and embrace each other.....? After feeling that the sweat that wrapped around our bodies was starting to turn cold, I tried to separate my body from her, it was at this time...

“Noo..... I don’t want to be, separated...!”

A voice that sounded like a spoilt child came out of her. My heart popped in shock.

She moved her hands to the back of my neck and with watery eyes, Kirika clung on to me.

What’s with this girl, she’s way too adorable.....!

I instinctively bring my face closer towards her to steal a kiss from her——however...

“Ah..... , Nn.....!”

“ ! ! ? ”

An especially surprising thing happened, just before my lips were about to touch hers, the last bit of distance was actually closed by Kirika.

A warm, damp soft sensation pushed against my lips and like some sort of an idiot I was frozen in place.

“Nnfuu..... , Puah..... Ah!”

As expected she didn't go as far as putting her tongue inside, however, I who had regained my senses started to do so.

I shoved my tongue into her pearl white row of teeth; Kirika did not resist at all.

Our genitals were still connected as they were covered in semen and love juices, and we were exchanging fluids whether it was from above or below, mixing them together.

We were firmly holding on to each other's backs.



“Oraa, How about it Kirika!? Does it feel good to take it from the back? you lecherous Princess Knight !! Horaa when you cum, make sure to properly say it!!”

“Nnn noo, damee nwooo~~~!!? Tooru-kun t-this is no goodd, again, I'm going to cummm, I'm cumminggg..... Nnnuuuahh!?”

“Kuu, Uohh..... Your insides are tightening..... I-it's squeezing me dry!?”

After that, we were like two wild animals.

Our dirty flesh was knocked against each other, entwining like this, both of us reach innumerable climaxes, letting out sounds which wouldn't even count as proper words, I continued to pour my semen in each and every hole within Kirika.

I let her kneel on the ground and I held her hair back roughly pulling it back, making her take it with her mouth-vagina, pouring my semen all over her face and making her all syrupy. On top of that I made her lick up all the cloud fluids and swallow it.

I made her stand placing her hands against the wall, with her ass towards me, I grabbed on to her tits from behind I did it from the back as I inserted myself into her melting vagina, pressing her body against the wall, I injected her with a large amount of semen into her womb.

Just when I thought it was going to finish, Kirika switched to the counter offensive as she used her breasts furiously to give me a paizuri, cornering my cock which was covered in both of our love fluids, she stroked me so good that I came twice in a row inside of her tits.

The room was filled with the fishy smell, and rather than calling it two people having sex, it was more fit to be called a representation of shameless copulation, the both of us continued to immerse ourselves in this kind of conduct.

“T, Tooru-kun.....! I-it’s almost time for dinner, you know...? I-if we don’t go, everyone will be worried..... Nnn ahhhh!”

“Stop nagging me, who cares about that! I want to have sex with Kirika..... I don’t mind it if Kirika can bear to stop moving though!? Ehh? Can you do it?”

“~~~~ ! ? B..... Bakaa..... ! ”

The bed sheets were profusely wet and I don’t even know how many times we’ve already done it in the missionary position.

Instantly, the sound of her leaking voice and the sounds of lewd love-making began to resound in the room, it was getting so loud that it wouldn’t be weird if the sounds travelled to the outside of the room..... At this point, I didn’t care if somebody outside heard us.



“Ahh, Haah, Haaahh..... Auuu, my whole body is messy.....!”

“Fuhah, *cough* D, do you still have water, Kirika?”

“Nnah..... No, this one is already empty.....”

How much time has passed I wonder?

Even the room was starting to become damp and soggy, letting out rough breathing the two of us threw ourselves on to the bed, our limbs were tangled with each other without much power remaining in them.

The sperm which became like a gel, overflowed out from Kirika's crotch as her legs were both half open. Even though I was helped by my energy reinforcement enchantment, I could not believe the quantity of semen I let out, if I do say so myself.

I don't even have any energy nor willpower to stand up anymore.

“Fuu..... Hey, Kirika.....”

“What is it.....?”

“..... I, will forgive you”

“Eh?”

I was speaking through rough breaths as I looked towards the ceiling and muttered.

Kirika's head which was resting on my arm pillow slowly turned to face towards me.

“You said it previously, you told me that you “wouldn't be forgiven”..... I don't intend to pry into the matter and get the detailed circumstances, but at the very least I can say this much”

I also slowly turned my face towards Kirika.

Even though it was such a dim room, for some reason, I felt that I could see into her beautiful black eyes as if they were shining.

“The Himeno Kirika that exists right now, is my Magical Slave. You are mine. Therefore, I will forgive you for everything”

“..... ! ”

“I won’t let anyone complain about it. So, you can rest assured..... that’s all I’ve got to say”

Just like that I close my eyes.

If we continued watching each other like that and this atmosphere continued to circulate, I don’t know what I would have said.

Darn it, Palmyra..... as I expected saying this kind of stuff is so darn embarrassing!

“Odamo—..... Tooru, kun”

Her soft voice tickled my earlobes.

“Thank you... so much”

The moment I shut my eyes, a rapid sense of comfortableness and tiredness spread throughout my body.

The feeling of her head resting against my harm, her warm body temperature as she snuggled into me, for some reason these things made me feel so relieved.

And just like that...

My consciousness parted from my body and I felt it leaving my body.

This is bad, did I do it too much and now I’m fainting.....?

No wait, don’t tell me, this is what I experienced before at that time—— !



The moment I regained my consciousness, I was in this extremely tasteless interviewing room.

The person in front of me was an individual wearing a gray suit.

“Oh? If I am not mistaken, this is the third time we’ve met like this, right?”

Yes, this is the third time...

This was the place that I obtained the job Slavemancer, and this is the “Manager” that governs this dimension.



Chapter 20: This is the chapter in which it was the second time that Tooru's "consciousness" left his body after "enjoying" himself, if you need a refresher feel free to read this chapter again~

CHAPTER 47

MEETING THE “MANAGER” ONCE AGAIN AND MY LOVE SLAVE

“Ah auu~~~~..... Uoooouuuu~~~~.....!”

It was a strange voice. If it was the usual Kirika, she would by no means ever let this kind of strange sound out of her mouth, her body was rolling and tumbling about on top of the wide bed. Her face flushed to the point of catching fire and she was using both of her hands to cover it up.

“W, why..... Why did I do those kinds of things.....?!”

She was the one that actually invited him to have sex with her. Afterwards, she took turns with Tooru and exchanged some really flirty words while having intense sex. Moreover, during the whole thing, even though it was only partially she revealed her inner most thoughts.

Now that she’s woken up from her delirious passion and regained her true heart, she began to reminiscence every single detail and even now she felt so embarrassed that she thought she would just writhe and die from shame.

However, even after all this, there was a particular memory that tormented the feelings within those abundantly sized breasts even more.

“I... I took the initiative, to..... K-Kiss him myself... ah!”

That’s right, at that point in time, just before Tooru closed the distance between them, it was actually Kirika who took the initiative to close the gap between their lips.

Even though she wanted to forget those embarrassing memories, it was not possible to do so, the more she tried to refrain herself, the more that Kirika’s slender, big breasted, naked body bent in a strange way. She was rolling and writhing on top of the bed.

“Uuu..... His face looks completely satisfied and he’s fast asleep..... Tooru-kun, you baka.....!”

Tooru was sleeping peacefully right next to her and she was staring at him with glaring eyes.

Additionally, the fact that she was using his arm as an arm pillow, and feeling so safe and so settled within his embrace, and the fact that she naturally called him “Tooru-kun” flowed into her self-conscious mind one after another.

“Ah, ahhhh~~~~! I’m, definitely strange, I must have gone crazy.....! M-Mou, Iyadaaaa.....!” (Mou iyada = I’ve had a enoughhh!)

Even her ears were blushing red. Kirika was just rolling on the bed by herself.

“Iyada mouu.....! I-I’m definitely acting, not like my usual self.....!”



A tasteless office room, I was currently in this room with the man who supposedly a super-eternal existence that was able to govern and rule the system of the world I currently reside in he was the “Manager” of this place. (Although no matter how you looked at him, he really looked like some plain company employee).

I was first called here the first time I got transmigrated, the second time I got called here was when I had to make a choice in the skill path I was going to take as a Slavemancer, adding these two up, now is the third time I’ve come to this place.

“However, quite unexpectedly I’ve been called into this place quite often, haven’t I.....?”

“Yes, well normally this kind of thing wouldn’t happen, but your Job class is a little special. Every single time that you’ve exceeded a milestone in relation to your growth, several things become unlocked and it would seem that explanations are required”

Even though he is an existence similar to a god, what kind of vague explanation is this? Well as long as there are more privileges I suppose I shouldn’t really complain.

“Hee, so are you telling me that one of my skills have greatly experienced some sort of growth?”

“Yes. This time around, you’ve obtained a new perk named “Favourite Love Slave”, and the ban on this ability has been lifted. This skill is created when a suitable magical slave is found”

“Love Slave.....?”

Even amongst magical slaves, there is a special ranking system in place, in other words, this title is like your “Favourite” partner. As a result of this, that particular person will be able to receive various benefits from your Slavemancer skill sets”

Is this the thing that sometimes exists in games? How if you develop your relationships with a special character to a sufficient level within the game a new ability will be unlocked? And this is an event in which I’ve... Exceeded the level of the relationship?

“Well, you can generally think of it in that manner”

“..... Can you please stop reading the inner contents of my heart like it’s a natural thing?”

“Woops! How rude of me. Well as per usual the only thing I’ve called into this place is your soul, therefore, the only thing I can converse with is technically your own heart and soul”

The “Manager” doesn’t seem to be able to understand a human’s being’s feelings, and I let out a sigh at how thick-skinned he was, before I started to think about this new thing called the “Love Slave”

I was called to this place in this particular timing, and there is also that explanation about my “Favourite”.

If it’s this much, there is really no need for me to think that much further into it.

“It’s Kirika..... isn’t it?”

In other words, her existence to me is a little more special than the other magical slaves.

I can't really deny it..... nor can I say I never expected it.

"I don't really know it if you call out their names to me, all I can see is that there is a system that activates when there is a deep mental connection born between you and your magical slaves"

Deep mental connection.....? Is he referring to me being able to understand their feelings?

After all, is this because of that?

"Crap..... But seriously, is this something I'm supposed to be happy about.....?"

"My, my isn't this youth!"

"Hey, I have this feeling that I really want to kill you but, how do I accomplish that?"

"I wouldn't advise you to attempt such a thing. Well then, shall I begin my explanation of this new element.....?"

I had a sour expression on my face; Anyways I decided to listen to the explanation of this "Manager". When I return to my former time, how should I explain this kind of thing to Kirika.....? Tooru was racking his brains out.

Dammit..... Once again, I'm not acting like myself.



The banquet hall in the underground village, was brimming with energy and the air of a lively feast. The ones participating in this event was not just the dark elves and Tooru's party members.

Elves who had the same skin color as Sierra also had smiles on their faces and irrespective of their races, everyone was drinking alcohol and having a merry time.

“I’m so glad that it’s back to normal..... Both the elves and the dark elves have both returned to how they were in the past, having bright smiles and being able to enjoy themselves”

“This is because of your aid, Princess Sistina”

“I am unworthy of those words, Dianne-sama. Nevertheless, for all that has occurred, the results are due to none other than Tooru-sama desuwa”

After dealing with the touchy matter of the Divine Corpse, the tension between the races was reducing and they were finally able to regain a semblance of the friendly relations they once had.

In other words, he became a “hero who saved both the villages from the threat of the demons” on top of that “curing the body of Dianne who was corroded by the dangerous properties of the Divine Corpse” and showing that it was possible to control the power within. Tooru’s group had taken the duty of safeguarding the fragment of the corpse..... After letting the races know of these results, they were able to calm down.

“Yes..... The first time I met him, I was totally taken aback at the audacity and arrogance he exuded, however it is without a doubt that I must admit that Tooru-dono..... is an existence that is far above the norm”

Dianne was praising Tooru, and her beautiful tanned face showed just a little bit of a blush as she spoke.

“Yes, I completely agree”—— The Royal Princess Sistina spoke with a smile on her face as her big bombshell breasts swayed.

“By the way, talking about him would you happen to know where Tooru-sama is right now.....? I haven’t been able to see him for a while now. Dianne-sama do you have any idea?”

While eating her meal in a very elegant manner, the Princess tilted her head slightly and asked the Dark elf this question, the Dark Elf had a strange expression as her face became stiff.

“T... That is... I’m not sure if it is appropriate for me to say this but... the thing is”

Dianne blushes as she fumbles in saying the right words.

That’s right, if someone were to ask exactly what Tooru was doing at this moment, it is——。



“Nnnahhh, A-Amazingg~~~!!? This is, this is sex.....? Having sex with a human male feels this goodd!?”

I was holding on to a chocolate colored ass and pumping this dark elf girl from behind striking her with my waist.

My schlong was covered in semen and it was going in and out of her salmon pink vagina, it was an unbelievably obscene sight. several of the dark elf girls around were all watching the scene in front of them with feverish eyes, as they quietly whispered amongst each other.

“A, Amazing.....! Vera is usually such a quiet girl, but now she’s letting out those kinds of voices.....”

“Is it really that good? That man’s penis...?”

“I mean, just look at it, it’s so thick and sturdy..... There’s a rumour that even Dianne-sama got a taste of it, I think that it might even be true.....!”

Before anyone knew it, there was a rumour that spread around within the underground village, it was a gossip about a “male human with a matchless vigor and endless sexual stamina”. After all, he had already done it so often with his Magical Slaves and yet he was still so vigorous.

Moreover, the ones who got to experience a night with him was by no means, just limited to the dark elves.

“Ahh..... T-the sex is so indecent it almost seems like animals are copulating...!?”

“That thing cannot be compared to the thin thing of a man from the elven tribe..... I-it’s almost as big a demon’s hand, or like a Troll Orc’s limbs, it’s so rugged and knobby.....!”

“Ah, if my insides got stirred by such a thing, my stomach would tear!”

The elves who had white skins were turning a shade of red as they were dyed in the colors of arousal, since a little while ago, I had switched to one of the elven girls and they were watching me from a little distance away, but with great interest.

I slipped out from the banquet and within the outdoor hot spring of the dark elf village, there is a vast number of interested “applicants” and the numbers only continued to increase.

There is already at least three or four of the dark elf and elven girls whose bodies were glossed with sweat and my semen spilling out and dribbling down their thighs, they had a happy expression on their faces as their bodies twitched on the floor.

“I would have never expected it..... But it seems that the lot of you dark elves and elves are such an erotic race! Just like this, you are getting pierced by my member for the first time and yet you wish for more and crave for me! Take it then! There, there there!!”

“Ahhh Ahiiiiiii!!? I-it’s still going deeper, I can’t anymoreee!? I-It’s reaching, it’s hitting me so deep!? Ahahnnnn Ahhhhhh~~~~!!?”

I cornered her intensely as I pumped from behind, and she was shivering and trembling as she experienced a violent surge of pleasure and her first ever internal orgasm, the dark elf’s vagina was convulsing as I spurted my offspring with a *dobyu dobyu* into her.

I pulled my cock out of her fainting tanned nude body and my throbbing hard cock was pulsating with vigour as the energy enchantment kicked in, all of the girls had their eyes on me as they swallowed down their saliva.

“Now then, who is next? Who wants this to be plunged into them..... Hm? If I’m not mistaken, you are that girl from that time...”

“Auu.....!”

Getting red in the face and quickly averting her gaze, was a dark elf girl with her long silvery hair tied to the back of her head.

She was the prison guard which was subjected to my Enslavement Magic when both me and Amelia were in jail.

“What, even though I’ve already released you from my subjugation magic, you are still so shrewd and want to participate? Did you want to taste my cock so badly? What a cute girl you are”

“T... That’s not it! I’m only here to make sure that you don’t do anything bad to the others, I am merely observing...!”

“Heh, so you are telling me that their lewd actions right now, is not something that you need to stop?”

“N, No I mean.....!? W-who said you could touch my chest..... Nn ahh, Fuaaahh!?”

I embraced her slender body, and her smallish dark brown breasts was being softly massaged. It was already quite obvious that she was hoping for such a development as her sweet moans leaked out.

Several voices whispered in an envious tone, as the rest of the girls could only wait for their turn.

“Kukuku as expected, this hole over here is already this wet..... Oh yeah, what was your name again?”

“Hyaaah, Ahh!? C-can’t you at least remember something like that? I serve the Tree of Siesta, I come from the family of Prison Guards, I am the daughter of Ima and Arisa, My name is Karuke..... Fuaaah”

“That’s too long, just how long is your name? Hmm anyways, Karuke, I’m going to put it in, alright?”

“Y, yesss.....! Fuaaaahhhhhhh~::~!!? T-this is, this is so amazinnggg!! I’ve been waiting for this thick cockkkk!!”

“You’re finally being honest with yourself! Now then, all you elves that are waiting for you turn, stick out your ass and line up together! You should alternate between elf and dark elf, I will compare which of the two pussies are better and enjoy them both.....!”

I was feeling the satisfaction from this supple and comfortable meat hole as it tightened around me, the girls were all listening to my orders as the two different colors lined up showing me a luxurious sight, I continued to pump my waist while giving the girls a side long glance.

At any rate, with this number of people, even if I am being helped by my energy strengthening magic, this is going to be a while before I finish.....



“I see..... So that kind of thing happened”

Even though Dianne had been trying to go about it in a roundabout way as she explained the situation Tooru was in, unexpectedly Princess Sistina merely smiled and accepted the words with a nod.

With this type of reaction, it was in fact Dianne who became very surprised.

“That is... Aren’t you unhappy about this? No, it’s not just that, the other Magical Slaves are also..... having skin-to-skin contact with Tooru-dono”

Considering that she was usually such a quiet and reserved character for Dianne to suddenly ask this type of question, maybe attributed to the fact she was also falling in love with Tooru little by little.

“That may be true... I am not that well versed in topic of men and women, but I think that in normal circumstances, most people would get angry or feel irritated, and this is a natural thing I suppose. Yes, just like Kirika would react”

Her sapphire blue eyes, were smiling as she looked into the distance.

However even within those eyes, there was a slight look of envy..... or possibly it was a look of loneliness mixed in her expression.

“But I have heard a saying that “great men have great fondness for sensual pleasures”. Moreover, I think that I might be enchanted by Tooru-sama’s way of life in that he is so free-spirited and he is not bound by the laws of nature”

Dianne was filled with wonder as she looked at the Third Princess of Ranbadeia with her lifeless eyes.

That’s because seeing Sistina declare such a thing, Dianne could sense that she surpassed the thinking of a normal girl.

Just by looking at her, Sistina seemed like a very affectionate person, no matter who it was the whole nation believed that she was the ideal princess..... It may even be that her own family doesn’t understand how complex her inner thoughts can be, and are unable to see through her...

“T-then in that case you..... What if Tooru-dono, what if he drowns himself in the power of being a Slavemancer or what if he becomes corrupted by the strength that the Divine Corpse may give him, What if he becomes an existence close to a demon king... Even then, would you.....?”

“Even then would you still love him?”.

“Will you follow him in his footsteps forever?”.

Dianne felt a sense of defeat—— Most likely, she herself would not be able to do such a thing——Feeling a prickle of pain Dianne looked at the beautiful face in front of her with her with a tinge of awe.

“Yes. After all, I think that beyond what anyone would imagine..... I’m actually a really bad girl”



“Fuu, as one would expect my waist is pretty sore..... Next time around, should I make Nina prepare an artifact to combat this problem as well?”

I was stretching my back as I left behind the huge pile of dark elf and elven corpses within the outdoor hot spring. I was walking along the neighbourhood entrance of the underground village enjoying the night breeze.

A soft light almost like a garden lamp was illuminating my path, the light was available due to the magic used by the elves and I looking at my surroundings I felt that the atmosphere around here was quite elegant and refined.

“All things considered, that Celesta..... What kind of job does she have?”

As a Slavemancer, anyone who is caught under my subjugation magic will give me the ability to understand the gist of their Job Class and the Skills they possess. Because of this, I was able to notice that there was a change that occurred to Celesta’s body.

Her main job was supposed to be as a “Woman Knight” and her skills used to revolve around that job class..... And yet now it has changed into the “Other worldly Knight” and her skills revolve around the use of small firearms from a different world. This was a Job Class that even Nina and the girls have never heard of.

“Her Job and her skill suddenly changes..... Moreover this has occurred without the awareness of the person in question. This kind of thing can’t be normal”

After receiving the explanation of my new perks from the “Manager”, I immediately tried to probe for more information as I had nothing to lose. I was thinking that asides from the “Manager’s” power, it is probably unlikely that there is a means to enable such a cheat like thing to occur, right? but what if there was?

Well, as you would expect when I asked him about the matter, he told me that it was not possible for him to disclose such information.

“Whatever the case, that fellow..... Cruz, it would seem that he has an understanding of the means to be able to achieve this”

Is it perhaps his abilities that gave rise to this event? or is perhaps some sort of special item? Or maybe it is one of the allies working under Iblis that has this unusually ability?

Anyways, there is still many things that are unknown about the enemy.

“Cruz..... Kurusu Shinya”

The person behind that silver mask, is it really my classmate from my previous world? I don't really know for sure just yet.

There is also the mystery about how he already died before the school excursion, besides, the Cruz that I knew was more... timid and or soft hearted... I can't really connect the two people as it is unlike him to choose to side with the demons.

“No..... I suppose it's the same with me as well...”

Even for me, the person who I became after acquiring the cheat job Slavemancer, was nothing like the me in my previous world.

Even the large harem promiscuous event which occurred not too long ago, was something that was impossible in every meaning for the old me.

Therefore, Cruz must have also changed after experiencing some thing..... Or possibly, it was something that has always been within him but has just now awoken.

In this way, the both of us obtained our new identities and we are both competing with each other..... it is truly ironic.

“The both of us have changed..... Then, what about Kirika?”

I've thought about this question before but, I've always thought that the girl known as Himeno Kirika was way too much of a “good girl”.

She was the Class Prez, and in here she was the Princess Knight of the Ranbadeia Kingdom, and she is also my Magical Slave..... No matter what environment she is in, she obediently conforms and adapts to the situation, and more so than others she digests her role and accepts it, settling down into her assigned role before she knows it.

Why is she like this? A portion of this was something that I saw when I had sex with her today.

It is likely that her family background or her childhood experiences are the cause of this behaviour. If she is not honest and obedient, she cannot “forgive” herself, and she

thinks that she has no value in even existing. In a certain way, this is very similar to how Flamia craves for love and acceptance, it is a very dangerous and distorted line of thought.

And for her, even after coming into this new world, this way of thinking didn't change..... Unlike me, and or Cruz, she is different.

"..... Hey Kirika, do you want to change? Or, you don't want to change.....?"

I looked up at the night sky that had two twin moons rising, as I muttered out these words to no one in particular.

Just when I turned around and started to return to the underground village...

"Ah! Is this where you were? Tooru-kun!"

It was in fact the Kirika I've been thinking about, changing her path, she ran up towards me.

For some reason, her face was flushed and she looked teary eyed. Did she perhaps see my raunchy rendezvous with the elves? This thought crossed my mind for an instant but, it doesn't seem to be the case.

"Huh. Tooru-kun..... It seems that you've gotten used to calling me by this name haven't you?"

"T-that kind of thing doesn't really matter does it?! Hey wait a minute, what is this all about!?"

"This? What do you mean by this?"

"Uuu... C-come here for a sec!"

After confirming that there was nobody within the surroundings, Kirika pulled me into the shade of a tree. And then, with hesitation she tucked up her own blouse and even lowered her skirt by a little bit.

"Woops.....! You've become really bold haven't you, Kirika? Did you want to do it here? Are you interested in outdoors play?"

“T-that’s not what I’m here for! Have a look at this, isn’t this Tooru’s technique!?”

Uu~ she was staring at me with teary eyes, as she pointed at a certain place, it was just underneath her belly button.

What was there was..... Something that resembled the demonic mark that was on the forehead of both Palmyra and Flamia, it was a heart type symbol with a decorative design and it was seemingly carved into her flesh like a tattoo. If you looked closely enough, you could see that it was emitting a light pink color.

“Ahh, I see now. This must be the proof that you are my Love Slave”

“Love Slave.....? Eh? What’s with that, what does it mean? Or more like, it’s just like I thought, it was Tooru-kun’s fault wasn’t it?!”

The explanation I got from the “Manager” included this, and he told me that the Magical Slave that became a Love Slave would have a mark on their body as proof.

This mark was the kind of thing that you saw sometimes in an ero manga or ero anime, it made you think of a brainwashed sex slave that was branded with a mark to signify their submission, it was that kind of an obscene design.

When I thought about how honest Kirika was as a person, and the fact that this mark was now embedded right around her womb, it was truly something that made it even more indecent.

“Well, you don’t need to be so worried. In order for me to explain it, it will take some time so.....”

“I don’t really care what the reason is, just quickly make it disappear! Appearing in this kind of place with this kind of weird shape..... W-what if someone happens to see it!”

“You want it to disappear? In that case, I believe that if you change the way you look at things, you should be able to make it disappear”

“W... What do you mean?”

I was grinning and laughing, I started to teach her the explanation I got from the “Manager”.

“The reason why that mark is visible and is luminescent is because the love slave wants to feel connect to her master and wants to provide proof of their connection. Therefore, if you don’t want it to stand out, then it is a simple thing. All you have to do is eliminate those “feelings” that you currently have”

“I want to be..... Connected.....?”

“Yes. Perhaps in mind, or in body..... How unexpected, even though we’ve done it so much, do you still desire me so?”

Kirika understood the meaning behind my words one beat delayed. And in addition to this, approximately three more seconds pass.

“To..... To..... Tooru-kun you Bakaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!”

Even the animals in the forest were awoken by her loud scream, and the sound of her voice resounded in the great forest of the elves——.



There was a figure of a person in the distance watching the two human beings.

(Kirika..... And Tooru-sama are getting along with each other so well, even more so than before, aren’t they?)

Princess Sistina was somehow able to feel the slight change in atmosphere that flows between the two people. As one of Kirika’s closest friend..... And also as the girl who gave her heart to Tooru, she could feel it. On the one side, she was glad for her friend, but on the other side, she also felt terribly lonely and sad.

(However..... Even so, this fine like this desuwa. I mean... I am different from Kirika, I don’t have the “qualifications” do be able to do such a thing.....)

She was all alone—— All by herself.

There was something that Princess Sistina, could not convey to Tooru.

(Therefore, Kirika..... Please be the one to support him. And help Tooru-sama——)

She loved Tooru and also her irreplaceable friend Kirika, and yet she was feeling a sense of guilt in her heart for not being able to tell the truth.

All by herself, Princess Sistina had ignited a new Noble Resolution.



“Amitabha.....”

A strange scene was occurring.

At a wasteland in front of a big grave mound, there was a young girl who was wearing clothes that did not fit this current world’s sense of aesthetics, she was squatting down and linking her hands together.

Her light pink lip shines a little, and she was repeating some sort of Buddhist prayer over and over. She was wearing a miniskirt and was sitting in a posture that barely covered the contents within, but there was no living being near her or any sign of life moving.

〈..... Riruna. Why are you going out of your way, to bury the bodies of this demon knight and this Duke known as Baru Varusu under the earth?〉

Even so, in a place where the young girl should have been alone, there was another voice that resounded. It was quite lacking in human emotion, and the voice had a neutral tone which was genderless.

“Nn? Can’t you tell just by looking ” Oruto”. I’m making a grave, or at least a grave like thing. No matter how you think about it, if I just left them in that half beaten state, don’t you think they’d be pitiful?”

〈I do not understand the meaning of such actions. When a demon dies, their bodies start to dismantle the magical energy within them and there is no need to bury them for hygienic means, furthermore, their society is fundamentally different to human society and I do not believe that they hold religious ceremonies for their kind.....〉

The voice talks in a flurry of words, and it comes out from the scabbard of the sword that the young girl carried on her back. Riruna had a bright expression on her face as she swung her side tails, and she was having a conversation with the being called Oruto as if it was the most natural thing in the world.

“Uwaa, once again, you’re starting to talk in such long sentences. Please spare me from it..... Or more like, who cares about all that, this is just because I would feel better if I did this”

〈Riruna needs to fulfil her emotional health with conduct like this, is that what you mean? I don’t really understand it but...〉

“Well, it is true that it may seem a little foolish. And it may be that this demon-san doesn’t appreciate the fact that it is being given a sutra from a different world, but I still feel like it is appropriate”

〈Frankly speaking, it is not possible for me to understand〉

“As I thought. However, Well..... I just thought that they at least deserved this much, therefore I did this. That’s all there is to it”

Nihihi, a smile bloomed from her face as bright as the southern sun.

Yo-heave-ho! after firing herself up she stood up with a nice rhythm, and the white blouse shirt which was decorated with a necktie shook energetically along with her gigantic breasts.

“Now, then. There seem to be only 8 demonic families, doesn’t this seem to be easier than expected? At this rate, don’t you think I’d be able to defeat the other demons one after the other?”

〈Self-conceit is forbidden, Riruna. Even though you didn’t suffer any losses, the combat power of this demon Varu Varusu, is one of the lowest amongst the third ranked demons..... Even your power as a Hero, has yet to develop and become complete〉

“Yeah yeah, I won’t get arrogant. I know already, you’ve told me so many times. That I’ve become sick of hearing it already”

Her side tails flutter about and both her healthy toned ass and her big breasts were swaying, as the girl known as Tachibana Riruna continued to walk.

In accordance to Oruto's guidance, she was carrying out her mission with the job she obtained.

"Well, you can just leave it all to this Riruna-san. Along with the bad demons, and especially that dangerous "Slavemancer"..... I will be sure to completely and without fail destroy them!"

While walking, she would periodically thrust her white hands into the air, taking a victory pose.

"Alrightt, let's gooo! Girl Hero, it's time for me to save the world!"

【Volume 2: Me and the Demonic Family and the Divine Corpse】 episode end!

Slavemancer (Level UP!)

Job : Slavemancer L V 1 6 → 1 7

Skill : 【Enslavement Magic L V 1 0 → 1 1】 【Contract with the Devil L V 2】 【Magical Slave Strengthening L V 6】 ? ? ?

• Current number of Magical slaves (Open slots : 3 people)

【Princess Knight Kirika (Love Slave)】 【Housemaid Magician Nina】 【Woman Soldier Amelia】

【Elf Elemental Archer Sierra】 【Demonic Noble Palmyra】 【Woman Earl Yurina】

【Mad Princess Flamia】 【Other Worldy Knight Celesta】

Third Princess of the Ranbadeia Kingdom Sistina (Level UP!)

Job : The Princess of Prophecy L V 1 3 → 1 4

Skill : 【Dream Prophecy 1 3 → 1 4】 【Noble Resolution L V 1 → 2】 ? ? ?



PDF BY: TRAITORAIZEN